

KA  
JINGIM BAO KA JINGTREI  
U JOHN CALVIN

1982

1981

Accession No. 8065/8

Call No. \_\_\_\_\_

Author Rodborne, Rev. T.

Title Ka Jingin Bad Ka Jingrei  
U John Calvin

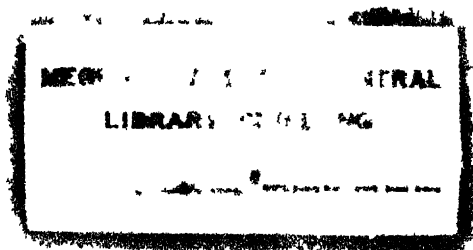
Borrower's No.	Due Date	Borrower's No.	Due Date
30...	...	...	...

Acc. No. 8065/8

**STATE CENTRAL LIBRARY**  
**GOVERNMENT OF MEGHALAYA**  
**S H I L L O N G**

1. Books may be retained for a period not exceeding *15 days* by members.
2. Books may be renewed on request at the discretion of the Librarian.
3. Dog-earing the pages of a book marking or writing therein with ink or pencil, tearing or taking out its pages or otherwise damaging it, will constitute an injury to a book.
4. *Any such injury to a book is a serious offence. Unless a borrower points out the injury at the time of borrowing the book, he shall be required to replace the book or pay its price.*

**Help to keep the book fresh and clean**



**CHECKED**  
**State C    frol Library**  
**Shillong**



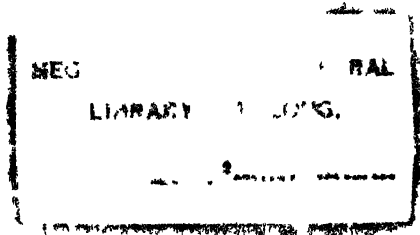


**KA  
JINGIM BAD KA JINGTREI  
U JOHN CALVIN**

*Da*

**U Rev. T. Rodborne, B.A. B.D.**

**1981**



*La pynmih da*

**Ka Khasi Jaintia Presbyterian Synod.  
K. J. P. Synod Church House,  
SHILLONG.**





U John Calvin



## KI JINGKHUNG

	<b>Sla</b>
I 'Tien-Lam-Khmat ... ..	i-iv
Jinglamphrang ... ..	i-iv

### BYNTA I

#### KA BALANG NADUH BA SDANG HADUH KA REFORMATION.

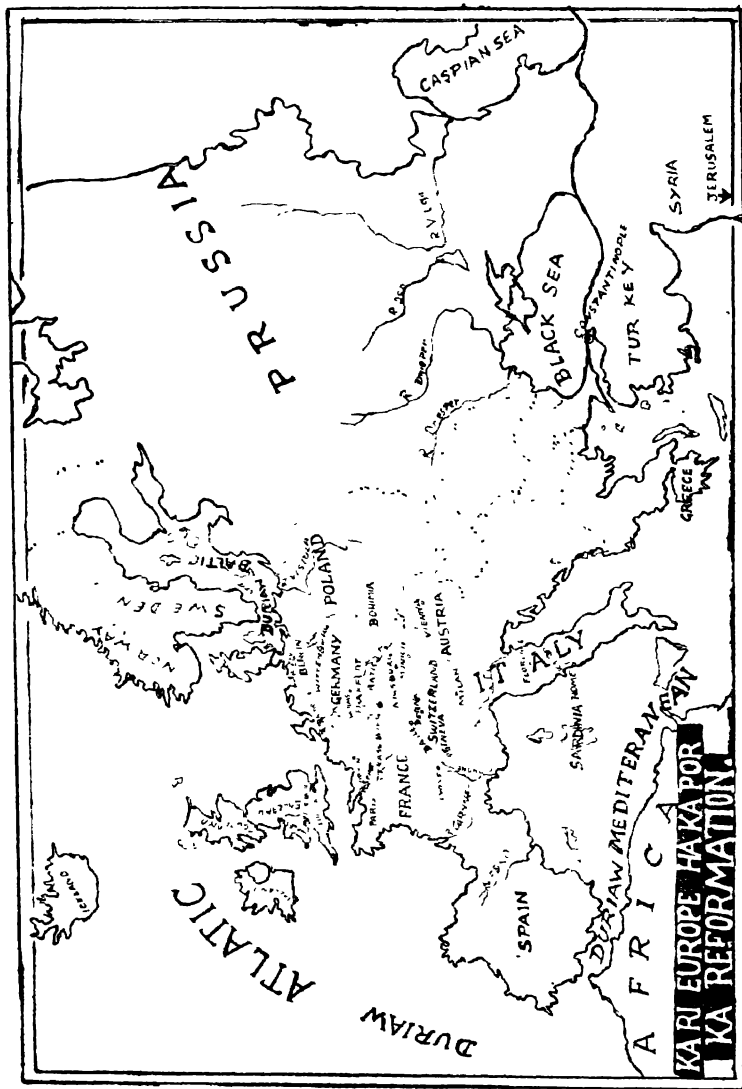
Lynnong I	Ka Aiom jong ki jingshahpynshitom beif ...	1
Lonngong II	Ka Aiom jong ki Dorbar Balang ...	7
Lynnong III	Ka Aiom ki Pope ... ..	11
Lynnong IV	Ki Daw jong ka Reformation ...	14
Lynnong V	Ki Jingpynthymmai niam shuwa ka Reformation Bah ...	22

### BYNTA II

#### U JOHN CALVIN.

Lynnong I	U John Calvin-U Khynnah Roman Katholik Tipsngi ...	37
Lynnong II	U John Calvin kum u Ebanjelist ...	47
Lynnong III	Ki snem ba khatduh U John Calvin ha Ri France ...	59
Lynnong IV	U John Calvin ha Basle ... ..	63
Lynnong V	Ki Aif Shongtynrai ka Niam Khristan	67
Lynnong VI	Ka History kaba lyngkot shaphang ka jingseng ia ka Balang Protestant ha Geneva	78
Lynnong VII	U Calvin u leit poi sha Geneva ...	85

<b>Lynnong VIII</b>	<b>U Calvin bad U Farel ha Geneva ki</b> <b>treikam lang</b> ... ..	<b>90</b>
<b>Lynnong IX</b>	<b>U Calvin ha Strassburg</b> ...	<b>96</b>
<b>Lynnong X</b>	<b>U Calvin u la leit phai biang sha</b> <b>Geneva</b> ... ..	<b>104</b>
<b>Lynnong XI</b>	<b>Ka Jingtrei U Calvin ha Geneva</b> <b>(1541 42)</b> ... ..	<b>109</b>
<b>Lynnong XII</b>	<b>Ki Thma U Calvin bad ki Lyngkar</b>	<b>116</b>
<b>Lynnong XIII</b>	<b>Ka Jingialeh U Calvin bad ki</b> <b>Nonghikai ba Pynbakla</b>	<b>130</b>
<b>Lynnong XIV</b>	<b>Ka Jingbunkam U Calvin</b> ...	<b>143</b>
<b>Lynnong XV</b>	<b>U Calvin bad ka Balang Protestant</b> <b>ha Ri France</b> ... ..	<b>150</b>
<b>Lynnong XVI</b>	<b>U Calvin bad ka Skul Bah ha Geneva</b>	<b>157</b>
<b>Lynnong XVII</b>	<b>Ki Sngi Bakhatduh U Calvin</b> ...	<b>161</b>
<b>Lynnong XVIII</b>	<b>Ka Jingiar bad ka Jingjylliew ka</b> <b>Jingtrei U Calvin</b> ... ..	<b>168</b>







## **KA JINGIM BAD JINGTREI U JOHN CALVIN**

### **I 'TIEN-LAM-KHMAT.**

Ka long kaba sngewbha shibun ba I Rev. T. Rodborne I la ioh ban lum ban pyrkhat bad la lah ban pynmih ia kane ka jingthoh (kitab) ba donkam shaphang ka jingim bad jingtrei u John Calvin. Ka dei ka jingthoh kaba donkam kyrpang ia ki Khristan ban tip bad pyrkhat bha ha kine ki por ha kiba ka jingshlur bad jingngeit Khristan ba shisha ka duna eh hapteng kiba bun. Ka don ka jingkhawpud ba kynja mynsiem (moral cowardice) ne ka jingbymnud ban ieng ha ka liang ka hok, ka jingbha bad ka jingshisha (jong ka Ktien U Blei) wat hapteng kito kiba dei ban long ki nongialam ha ka Balang.

Kumba la kdew u nongthoh, kane kan long kaba iarap ia kito kiba pule oia pyrkhat, ban ioh jinghikai bad ioh mynsiem de na ka rukom im ka jingngeit bad ka jingtrei u John Calvin, kumno ban tei ia ka jingim bad jingngeit Khristan ha kine ki por kiba tynjuh ia ngi.

U nongthoh u la buh ha ka rukom kaba lyngkot bad ba shai ruh shaphang ki Aiom ka jingpynshitom bein ia ka Balang, bad ha ka Balang hi naduh kaba sdang. U la kdew ruh ia kiba bun ki rukom jingiasaitnia bad jing-iapher jingmut kiba la mih hapteng ki nongialam ka Balang.

U la pyni ruh na kaba la jia la long ha bun ki jaka sha ri France, Switzerland, Germany bad ri Bilat de haduh katno ka jingkhwan bor bad jingsarong thala ki nongsynshar ia ka Balang bad ka Hima, kala pynlong ia ki kiba bishni, kiba runar bad kiba nud ban pyniap bein kumba pynhiar kput, ha ka rukom ba sngewshyrkhei ia kito ki riewngeit ki bym treh pdiang ia ki jingbuh bad jingdawa ki khlich bad ki nongsynshar jong ka Balang Rome.

La pynshai ba ki riewngeit ba shisha bad ba iaineh ki la hap shah pynshitom bad shah pyniap kum ki martyr ha ki nongleh khrawbor bad kiba mane bleithaw jong ka Balang Rome bad jong ka pyrthei bymngait.

Ki la don ki bymnud ban ieng skhem ha khmat ki jing-pynshitom ba sngewshyrkhei; hynrei kiba bun na ki riewngeit ki la shah da ka jingkmien bad jingsngewshngaiñ ha la U Trai kum ki sakhi ia ka bor bad jingpynin ba phylla jong U.

La ka kot kam da heh. u nongthoh u la buh lyngkot shaphang kiwei pat ki riewshlur Khristan jong ka jingpyn-thymmai niam (ba kynja mynsiem) kiba shuwa ia u John Calvin bad kiba ha ka por u John Calvin de, kiba la ialeh ban pynbha ne pynbeit thymmai ia ki jinghikai ba bakla ka Balang kiba pher na ki jinghikai ka Testament Ba-thymmai.

Ka jinghun mynsiem bad jingiaid shaphrang ba shisha ka shong ha kaba ngi bat skhem bad bud beit ia ki jinghikai

(iii)

bad jinglong ba bha kiba la paw ha ka jingim bad jingphla  
U Trai jong ngi U Jisu Khrist.

Kumta kane ka kot kan iarap ban ai mynsiem bad  
jingshlur thymmai ban ieng na ka bynta U Khrist, ka hok  
bad ka jingshisha jong U ha kine ki por ba la paw bun jait  
ki lad bad ki rukom jingstad ba pher ba pher.

La buh thikna ia katto katne ki kam bad jingpyr-  
shang ka ka jingim u John Calvin, kiba lah ban ai jingmut  
ia ki nongpule ba pyrkhat shaphang ki bynta ba ngi dei  
ban pyrthuh bud. La kdew shai de ia ki rukom trei ba  
kordor jong uta u nongseng ia ka Balang Presbyterian,  
uba ia pynieng bad pynphriang de ia ki jinghikai shong  
tyarai ka nam Khristan kat kum ka Ktien U Blei.

Ki dang don shuh shuh kiei kiei kiba mymtoi ba ngin  
tip shaphang u John Calvin, hynrei kaba I Rev. T.  
Rodborne I la buh bad la pynshai lyngkot ka la biang bha  
na ka bynta kiba kham bun ki nongpule ha ka Balang  
jong ngi.

Lada pule ia kito da kaba sngewthuh ngin ioh jingmut  
shibun ban pyrkhat thymmai shaphang kumno ngin im  
ngin ia id bad aiu ngin leh na ka bynta la U Trai bad U  
Nongpynim kum ki riewngeit kiba la ioh mad ia ka bor  
bad jingisnei ba khraw eh jong U.

Ki don ki bynta ha kane hi ka kot kiba kham dei  
tang ia ki Minister bad ki nongialam ba pyrkhat ha ki  
Balang jong ngi.

Kiba kwah ban da ioh jingtip kaba bniah shaphang ki kam, ki jingthoh bad jinghikai u John Calvin ki lah ban pule na ki kot ba la kdew u nongthoh ha ka jinglam-phrang, bad na lai saw tylli kiwei pat ki kot.

Ngi don daw ban ainguh ia U Blei bad ban sngew-  
nguh ia u nongthoh na ka bynta kane ka kitab ba kordor  
ha ka ktien Khasi.

REV. KELVINELL.

*Principal,*

Theological College, Cherrapunji.

## JINGLAMPHRANG

Ban sngewthuh shaphang ka jingim u briew, donkam ban tip katto katne, la kumno kumno, shaphang ka por ne ka aiom ha kaba uta u briew u im. Namarkata, la sngewdonkam ban iathuh lyngkot shaphang ki katto katne tylli ki jingjia ha ka history ka Balang shuwa ban poi sha kaba iathuh shaphang u John Calvin. Ki don artylli ki ktien kiba eh ban ai ktien Khasi, hynrei la lah hi ban sngewthuh namar ki la man kylla ktien Khasi. Kita ki long, (1) *Reformation* (kynnoh Riphormeshon), kaba mut ka jingpynthymmai niam; bad (2) *Protestants*, kaba mut ki nongujor pyrshah.

Lada iatainia bniah ki la don ki kynja *Reformation* bad ki *Protestants* naduh ka por ki Apostol hi. Kum ka nuksa ngi lah ban kdew ia ka jingujor pyrshah u Paul ia ka Balang Khristan jong ki Apostol hapoh ka jingialam u Petros haba ki la hikai ba shuwa ban pdiang ia ki Jentil sha ka Balang donkam ban da pynkylla Jiw ia ki. Ka history jong ka Balang ka dap da ki jingiathuh shaphang ki *Reformation* bad ki *Protestation* (Jingujor Pyrshah) ha ki jingiadei poh iing bad ki jingshah pynshitom beif ha ki jingiadei bad ka pyrthei ba shabar; hynrei kim ju khot *Reformation bad Protestation* ia baroh ki jingialeh ba bun syrtap ban pynthymmai ia ka Balang haduh ka snem kumba 1500. Ki lyer *Reformation* ki la don baroh shilynter ka history jong ka; hynrei kata ka lyer bah kaba la khie

kum u kyllang bad ka leilieh bad u pyrthat ka la jia haduh ka por u Martin Luther, ka da paw madan shai kdar ha ka pyrthei ha u bnai October 31, 1517 ha Wittenburg kaba ha Germany; ia kata ki khot ka *Reformation*. Ha kane ka sngi u Luther u la sah pyndait ha ka jingkhong Iingmane Bah ha Wittenburg ia ki 95 tylli ki dkhot (mat lymgkhot ne Theses) pyrshah ia ki jing'hikai ka Balang Roman Katholik. Ka ktien *Protestant* pat ka la mih naduh u bnai June 25, 1526 ha ka dorbar ba la lum u Patsha Charles V ha Spire ha kabi ki syiem khynnah na Germany ki la uhor pyrshah ia ki hukum u Patsha ia kiba la khot ki Edicts of Worms.

Ha ki jing'iathuh kiba yn shem hapoh kane ka kitab ym don jingmut satia ban thoh sniew ne kynnoh bein la ia ka Balang Roman Katholik ne ia ki Protestant; hynrei ka long kaba eh than ban kiar na kaba iathuh ia ki jingshisha kiba ngi shem na ki Kitab History. Ia ki long kiba pynsngewbha ne pynsngewsih ia kano kano ka liang. Ki la don ki jingjia ha ka History ka Balang kiba sngewshyrkhei than ban iathuh, kum. shaphang ka jinglute bad ka jinglehbein ki Khristan Protestant ia ka Nongbah Rome ha ka snem 1527, lane shaphang ka jingshohnoh briew ki Khristan Roman Katholik ha ka nongbah Paris ha ka St Bartholomew's Day jong ka snem 1572. Ngi kwah ban klet noh ia kine, bad haba ym banse, ngin pynrit ia ki katba lah. Ha ka pyrthei iashong-suk-tang-ban-bit kumba long mynta, ka don ka jingsngew kaba jur ba dei ban tep bad buhrieh noh baroh ia kaba don jingpynmong kawei ka liang ia kawei pat; hynrei ban bud pyrkhing ia

### ( III )

kaba kum kata, ka history shaphang u barim bajah kan shu duh shu sep-ei noh khlem jingmyntoi ha ka jaka ba ka dei ban long ka bor ban tei bad kynpham ia ngi ki longdien. La pyishang katba lah ban kiar na ki ktien kiba eh bad tohmet, bad lada shem ei ei kiba kum kita hangne hangtai, la leh ia ki tang namar ba yni lah ban kiar na ki.

Ki don ki Kitab History ka Palang kiba la thoh kham bniah ban da pyinshisha da ki nia bad ki dular kiba biang ia kawei-pa-kawei ka jingjia. Ngim lah ban iabud ia ki ha i Kitab iba kum ine. La thoh ia kane ka Kitab, katba lah, ha ka dur bad ka sur kaba jem na ka bynta ban lah ban iabud paidbah. Ha kaba thoh ia ka la pyrshang ban bud ia ki jingthoh history ba la shem khamtam ha kine ki Kitab: *The History of Protestantism* da u Rev. Dr. J. A. Wylie, *John Calvin* da u Rev. Dr. Williston Walker, bad *A Popular History of the Reformation and Modern Protestantism* da u Mr. G. T. Bettany.

Ka Retreat ki Minister kaba la long ha Nongsawlia ha ka snem 1959 ka la sngewdonkam ban don ha ka ktien Khasi ka Kitab History shaphang ka Jingim bad ka Jingtrei u John Calvin Ki daw ki long ba ngin sngewthuh ban tip shaphang ia lade ia ka thymmei na kaba ngi la mih kum ki Presbyterian, bad khamtam, ba ngin ioh jinghikai na ka jingim jong u, ban tei ia ka jingim bad jingngeit Khristan jong ngi ha kane ka pateng.

( IV )

Ia kane ka Kitab la pule da ki dkhoh nonghikai ka Theological College ha Sohra, bad ki la ai jingmut shibun ban pynbeit khatduh shuwa ban shon ia ka. Nga ai khu-blei shibun eh ia ki.

U NONGTHOH.

20-7-64



## **BYNTA I**

### **KA BALANG NADUH BA SDANG HADUH KA REFORMATION**

#### **LYNNONG I**

### **KA AIOM JONG KI JINGSHAH PYN SHITOM BEIÑ.**

Ka aiom kaba nyngkong jong ka Balang naduh ka por ki Apostol ka la long kaba dap da ki jingjynjar suda. Kumba la ibeiñ, la leh beiñ bad pyniap beiñ ia U Trai jong ka. kumta ruh la leh ia ki nongbud jong U. Ka niam Khristan hapoh ka hima Rome ka la long ka niam nongwei, kaba iapyrshah bad bym iadei jinglong nadong shadong bad ki rukom ka Rome. Kane ka la long kumta haduh ka jingkiew khet u Patsha Constantine ha ka snem 311 H. K.

Ki don ki nongthoh history kiba pynbynta ia ki jingpynshitom beiñ ia ki Khristan hapoh ki Patsha Rome ha ki 10 tylli. Kata ka bym lah long, namar ka jingshah ki Khristan ka la long lynter. Ia ka niam Khristan la ñiew ba ka long ka niam nongshun jong ka hima Rome. Ban long Khristan ha kito ki sngi ka long kaba eh shibun. Kaba ki Khristan ki dei ban iakynduh nyngkong nyngshab eh ka long ha ki jingiadei bad ka jingmane bleithaw. Ki la dei ban pynkypang bak ia lade na baroh kaba don

jingiadei bad ki rukom mane blei ki Rome; hynrei kine ki rukom mane bleithaw ki la suh syrtap syrtap ia ka jing-im, ban phai shano shano ruh ym lait shuh. Ki nongtrei bylla kitnong bad ki mraw bad ki shakri briew ki la shah nyngkong, namar ym sah eiei shuh ia ki ba kin leh ei ei khlem don jingiadei bad ki kam mane bleithaw. Ki nong-ar kam bad ki kynrad jong ki ki long baroh kiba trei bad im man ka sngi tang ha ki kam kiba don jingiadei bad ka jingmane bleithaw. Tang shu don kaba pher ei ei iano iano la kem kum u nongbein niam bad la ialam sha ka jing-bishar bad u la dei ban shah rem khlem don lynti shuh ban lait. Ban ai jubab hakhmat ki nongbishar ka mut ban smai hok ha ka kyrteng ki blei Rome, ia kata ki Khristan kim lah ban leh; namarkata, shuwa ban bishar ia ka kam ki la dei ban shah rem, bad ka rai ka long ba ki dei ban iap.

Ha ka Hima Rome don shibun ki blei, bad uwei uwei u blei u don la ki sngi leh burom man ka snem. Ha kita ki sngi leh burom ia ki blei don ki jingkhawai sugewbha bym lah tip shuh: ka jingiakmen, iasngewbha bad ka jing-iakhot iert sngewbha paralok bad kiwei kiwei Haba ki Khristan ki kyndiah na kine, ka wallam ka jlngpeit matdong bad ka jingbuhnud kaba jur ha ki paramarjan jong ki.

Ka long ka hym lah long ia ki Khristan ban trei kam sorkar, lei lei ha ki kam shipai bad kam pulit. Ha ki jait kam sorkar baroh donkam ban smai ha ki blei hima ha kaba sdang bad ynda la trei ruh ki don ki syrtap jingmane

bleithaw kiba dawa khamtam ia ki shipai bad ki pulit ba ki dei ban iashim bynta. Ba u briew un kiar na kine ka thew bi ba u long uba pyrshah ne u nongshun jong ka hma. Ka aifi jong ka Hma Rome ka long ba uwei-pa-uwei u nongshong shnong jong ka u dei ban mane ia ki blei, bad hapdeng kita ki blei ia u Patsha ruh. Uwei u Patsha Rome, kyrteng u Maximus u thoh kumne: "Uei uta u briew u ban pyrshat lamwir haduh katta ba un ym sngewthuh ba dei namar ka jingbha sbun jong ki blei ba ka khyndew ka sei ki soh ba bha, ba ka thma kaba sang kam khiih kyndit, ba ka 'er khlam kam pyiniap duh ia ki met ba shroiñ jong ngi, ba ka duriaw kam khiih phaloh da ki eriong erngit, ba ka khyndew kam khiih khylluh napoh ramew? Ym don ba lah ban len ba kine ki jingtim, bad palat ia koe, ki la wan jia ha ki por ba la dep. Kine baroh ki la wan namar ki jingngent bakla ba long biñ bad ka jingbieit kuman jong kine ki briew, kiba la long ki dakait runar naduh ka khyllipmat. ba kane ka jinglamwir ka la loh jaka hapdeng jong ki bad ba ka la phriang haduh ba ka la tap lajan ia ki pyrthci baroh kawer da ka jingsngew khlein-raiñ." U Bishop Tertulhan (160-220) na Carthage kaba ha Africa, u thoh kumne shaphang kine ki por: "Lada ka Wah Tiber ka shlei um, lada ka Wah Nile kam shlei ban ai um ia ka ri, lada ki bneng ki long rnong, lada ka sngi ka dun, lada ka nemsniw lane ka khlam ka wan jngoh ia ka r, shisyndonka jingpyrta lynñiar u paidbah ka long. 'Ia ki Kristau sha ki sing'!" Na ki jingthoh u Pliny, u Proconsul lane Governor (111-113) ha ka por u Patsha Trajan ki paw ki hukum Patsha kiba pyrkhing shaphang ki jingialang ba rieh, bad ba kino kino ki bym

treh ban kñia ia ki blei, ka dei ban pyniap ia ki, Ngi tip katto katne shaphang ki rukom jingpynshitom ia ki Khristan na une u Pliny. Nyngkong haba la ialam ia ki ha khmat u nongbishar la kylli jingkylli ia ki bad tang shu lap ba ki dei na ka niam Khristan la rai pynrem ba ki dei ban iap. Hadien ba la rai, la ialam ia ki sha ki dur blei ba la mut ha ki maw bad hangta ki pynieng bad ka dur u Patsha. La bthah ia ki ban dem ha khmat kita ki dur, ban thang jingiwbiha ban pynpaw burom ia ki, bad ban theh ruh ka um jingiwbiha halor jong ki da kaba tim artat ia ka kyrteng U Khrist. Ki Khistan kiba tlot baroh ki ngop ha kane, katba kiwei pat ki nang khlaifi bor ban leit sha ki krem ki sing, ki dieng phasi ne ki jaka khraikhlieh. La leh ia kine baroh ha khmat ki jingialang paidbah khnang ban pynshyrkhei ia kita ngoit Khristan.

Ka jingkylli ka mih: hapteng katne ka jingpynshitom ia ki Khristan ka jia kumno ia ka Balang? Kaba phylla ka long ba katba nangjur ka jingpynshitom beifi, katta li nang mih bun kiba wan long Khristan, haduh ba uwei u nongthoh, kyrteng u Justine Martyr (165) u ong: "Kaba shisha ba ym don kaei kaei kaba lah ban pynleh ia ngi ba ngin len noh ia la ka jingngeit, ym don waitlam jong u nongpyniap, lymne diengphna ba shyrkhei, lymne bniat ki mrad ba itriem, lymne saiteh saikhum, lymne ding, lymne jingpynsajia kaba kumno kumno ruh. Katba ki briew ki nangpynbun ia ki jingpynshitom halor jong ngi, katta ka jingkheifi ki riwnggeit ka nangbnn ha ka liang U Khrist." Kiba shisha long ki ktien u Bishop Tertullian ba "Ka snam ki martyr ka long u symbai jong ka Balang."

✓ Ki ktien khatduh U Jisu Khrist ha la ki synran: "Khie leit sha ka pyrthei baroh, ialap ia ka Gospel" ki la trei phylla ha kiba la pdiang ia ka. U Mathaios u la leit sha Arabia, u Bartholomai, u Nathanail bad u Philip ki la leit sha Phrygia, u Matthais u la leit sha Ethiopia, u Jakob u khun u Alphaios u la leit sha Ijipt, u Simon Bashitthem u la leit sha Mauritania bad Libya, u Judas Thaddaios u la leit sha Mesopotamia, u Thomas pat u la poi shaduh Ri India. Ki jong u Petros, u Ioannis bad u Paul ki la trei ha ki jaka kiba jan ban pynskhem ia ka Balang. Kitei ki jingpynshitom beifñ ia ki Khristan hapoh ki Patsha Rome ki la iarap ban pyniar stet ia ki pud ba ka Gospel ka la poi haduh ba ha kaba shiteug ka spah snem kaba saw ka la poi shaduh baroh ki shnong heh ka Asia Minor, ka Greece, Armenia, Persia, India, ka Ri Africa Mihngi, Sepngi bad Shatei, Spain, Italy, Gaul lane Ri France, Germany, Great Britain (Bilat) bad kiwei kiwei.

Ka jingpynshitom beifñ ia ki Khristan da ki Patsha Rome ka la neh haduh ka jingkiew khet u Patsha Constantine ha ka snem 311. Ka jingsynshar bad ka jingpyn-iaid ia ki Balang ka la hap ha ka kti ki Pastor ia kiba la khot ki Tymmenhasan (elders), Presbyter lane Bishop. Baroh lai tykti kine ki ktien ki iakit lang kawei ka jingmut bad ki iamar kajuh ka kyrdan, tangba ka la shu jia ba kiba shong ha ki Balang Heh ki la long kiba kham rangbah. Ym pat ju don Archbishop ne Pope ha kito ki sngi. Ki Pishop kiba ha Rome kim long kiba kham khraw kyrdan ban ia kiwei pat. Ngin shim da kawei ka nuksa ban pyni ia kanc. Hapdeng ki snem 240-250 la don arngut ki Bishop kiba iaknieh kam ha Rome -- u Bishop Novatian bad u Bishop Cornelius. La peah ia u Bishop Cyprian na Carthage (Africa) ban leit pynbeit bad u Novatian u la

shah pynrem kat kum ka mon u paidbah uba bun. Hadien u Bishop Cornelius, la thung ia u Bishop Stephen ha Rome. Une u la iapher jingmut bad u Cyprian, u la ot-balang ia u bad u la pynbna kylleng ki Balang bad Mihngi bad Sepngi da ki shithi. Ki Bishop kiba khambun ki la iashah ha ka liang u Cyprian. Nangta haba u Stephen uba long Bishop ha Rome u la kren kob ba u long u nong-hiar pateng u Petros, u Bishop Firmilianus na Kaisaraia u la kren kumne ia u: "U sakhi lamler um dei ban lait saja. Me long uba kham sniew ban ia baroh ki riewngent bakla (heretics). Me ot shla ia kane? Khmih mynta ia ka jingbiet jong me, me u bym sheptieng ban kynnoh pop ia kito kiba ieng na ka bynta ka jingshisha pyrshah ia ka lamler." Ha kawei ka Synod une u Bishop u la kren kumne shaphang une u Bishop ka Rome: "Ngin iaroh, mo, ia kane ka rukom buit tuh kaba u Stephen u pyndep la ka kamram ha ka dur ba i-sngewrit bad i-jenrud? Ka sakhi kaba kham shai au pat ngin dang donkain ban ia kane kaba u pynlong ia lade uba pyrshah ia ki para-bishop ka pyrthei baroh kawei, bad u iakulmar bad ki baroh da ki buit arsap ba bun jait?"

Ka Dorbar Balang kaba donnam tam ha kine ki snem ba nynkong ka long ka Council of Nicea ba la lum da u Patsha Constantine ha ka snem 325. Une u Patsha Rome u la long uba nyngkong ban kylla Khristan, la um shyu ia shah pynbaptist tad naduh ka sngi ka jingiap jong u, bad kata ruh da u Bishop Eusebius ka Nicomedia. Katei ka Nicea ka dei ka shuong Mihngi hajan ka nongbah Constantinople. Ki Bishop baroh kiba la poi naduh Africa bad Europe haduh Asia ki la long 300 ngut, bad na kita tang 6 ngut ki dei na Ri Sepngi ha kaba ka Rome ka don. Ha kane ka Dorbar Balang ba pawnam la shem ba baroh

ki Bishop ki iadon kajuha ka kyrdan la ki Theologian (kiba stad Theology) ki la shim ia ka bynta kaba kham ha khmat.

la katei ka Council of Nicea la fiew ka long ka General Council kaba nyngkong jong ka Balang. Shuwa jong kane ka snem ia ki Dorbar Balang ki khot ki Synod. Dei ha kine ki Synod bad ki Council ba ki iatainia bad iapynbeit ia ki kam Balang kiba eh baroh ba ki Bishop lane Presbyter, ha la ki jaka jaka, kim lah ban pynbeit.

---

## LYNNONG II

### KA AIOM JONG KI DORBAR BALANG.

Hadien ka jingiap u Patsha Constantine ha ka snem 337, ki khun jong u ki la iakajia bad ki hima ka la kad ar-liang. Ka Hima Sepngi ka don ka Rome kum ka nongbah bad ka Hima Mihngi ka don ka Constantinople kum ka nongbah. La ki don ar Patsha hynrei ki iasuk shipara, kim ju iadon thima, bad ha ki Dorbar niam ki iashim bynta lang baroh arngut. Ka Hima Rome Sepngi ka la kyllon ha ka snem 476 bad ka Hima Rome Mihngi pat ka la neh haduh 1453 Ki kam hima ki ia'id la ki kam hima hynrei ki kam niam ki ia'id la ki kam niam. Ha baroh artyli ki hima ki don ki Bishop ha ki Balang kiba heh, bad baroh kine ki Bishop ki iaryngkat ha ka kyrdan. Kiba kham paw khmat ki dei ki Bishop jong ka Rome, ka Alexandria Antioch, Carthage, Ephesus, Jerusalem bad Kaisaria.

Ka rukom jingpynia'id jong ka Balang ha kito ki spah snem ba nyngkong ka long ha kane ka dur. Ki Balang

heh ki don ha ki nongbah, halor jong ki don u Bishop uba synshar da ka jingiarap lem ka kynja komiti ki nong-mihkhmat napdeng u paidbah. Kine ki Bishop ki don ka bor kaba nadong shadong haba ki Balang ki suk. Kine ki Balang heh ki long ki jaka pdong na kiba la saifdur ia ka jingialap niam sha ki shnong ba kham rit kiba hajan. Halor ki balang ba khamrit ki buh ki nongsharai kiba ki khot ki Presbyter ne deacon (temmenbasan). Suki suki ki Bishop ki la kylla long ki Presbyter halor ki Presbyter, haduh ba ha kaba kut ka spah snem kaba lai, la ong ba hapoh u Bishop ka Rome la don kumba 30,000 ngut ki Khristan, 46 ngut ki Presbyter bad 7 ngut ki Tymmenbasan.

Ha ka jingiaid jong ki por da ki spah bad hajar snem la don ki jingjia kiba eh bad kyllaiñ hapoh ki balang. Teng teng don ki Balang kiba ialeh pyrshah ia la ki Bishop, teng teng don ki jingia knieh ia ka kam bishop, teng teng don ki Bishop kiba pyrshah ia ki parabishop jong ki namar bym iahap jingmut shaphang ki jinghikai shongtynrai ka Balang Khristan. Na ka bynta ki jingjia kiba khamrit ki pynbeit hapoh ki Synod; hynrei na ka bynta ki kam kiba eh ki lum da ki Council ne ki Dorbar Balang, ha kiba teng teng u Patsha ne u Syiem u ju long u nonglum.

### **Ki Synod bad ki Council :**

Ka long ka kam kaba eh ban pyniapher ia ki Synod na ki Council, namar kham bunsien eh baroh ar ki long ki dorbar Balang ba la lum da kaba iasngewthuh jingmut bad ki patsha ban pynbeit ia ki jingkulmar kiba mih hapoh ka hima kiba iadei bad 'ka kam Balang. Hapdeng ki Synod kiba kham pawnam lah ban jer kyrteng ia ki Synod ba la long ha Arles (314), Rome (340),



Antioch 341), Milan (355), Sirmium (357), bad Toulouse (1229). Hapdeng ki Council pat, kiba donnam ki dei kiba la pynlong ha Jerusalem (49 A.D.), Nicea (325), Sardica (343), Constantinople (381), Ephesus (431), Ephesus (449), Chalcedon (451), Constantinople (553), Toledo (589), Constantinople (680-81), Nicea (787), Vienne (1311), Pisa (1409). Constance (1414), Ferrara & Florence (1438-39), Trent (1542) bad Vatican (1869). Lah ban n'iew ba kaba khatduh ka long ha Vatican (1962-64).

Ki daw ba kham kongsan ba la pynlong ia kine ki Synod bad Council ki long ki jingiapher jingmut hapdeng ki Bishop shaphang ki jinghikai shongtynrai ka niam Khristan bad ki jingiaknieh kyrdan ki Bishop. Ng'n ai hangne harum artylli ki nuksa :—

(1) U Presbyter Arius u la iakajia bad u Bishop Alexander jong ka Alexandria ha ka snem 320 shaphang ka jinglong-Blei U Jisu Khrist ha ka jingiadei bad U Blei U Kpa. U Bishop Alexander u la lum ka Synod ha Alexandria ha kaba la pynrem ia u Arius bad ki lok jong u. U Bishop u la pyntip shaphang kane ha ki para-bishop kylleng ka pyrthei, bad u Arius ruh u la pyntip kylleng shaphang la ka liang. U Bishop Eusebius jong ka Nicomedia u la ieng rangbah ha ka liang u Arius, bad la mih ka jingkulmar jingmut kaba khraw khamtam ha ki Balang ka Ri Mihngi. Dei namar kane ka daw ba u Patsha Constantine u la lum ia ka Council of Nicea (325) da ka jinglut ka hima, Ha ka Dorbar, arngut ki Bishop ki la ia ieng marpyrshah uwei ia uwei: u Bishop Alexander ba la iarap da u Secretary jong u u Athanasius uba dang long tang u Tymmenbasan (deacon) pyrshah ia u Bishop Eusebius ka Nicomedia ba la kyrshan da u Presbyter Arius. Ka thma ktien kaba khat-

duh ka la hap ha u Presbyter pyrshah ia u Tymmenbasan. Ka jingmih ka long: la pynrem ia u Arius bad ia u Eusebius bad la pynryngkang par ia ki baroh arngut da u Patsha.

(2) Ki jingkulmar ba la jia ha ka Nongbah Rome ki la pynlong ia u Pope ban kynriah sha Avignon kaba ha Ri France. Hadien katto katne pateng Pope, u Gregory XI u la kynriah jaka sha Rome ha ka snem 1377. Hadien shisnem u la iap. Tang shu iap ma u ki Cardinal kiba long ki nongjied Pope ki la iapait Hapdeng ka jingkulmar. jingmut ki la jied Pope ia u Urban VI (1378-1389) uba na Italy Hadien saw bnai ki Cardinal ki la sngewthut ia u Urban VI namar ki kam jong u bad da ka majority ki la jied sa uwei pat u Pope uba kyrteug u Clement VII. Tang khyndiat bnai hadien, une u Clement VII bad ki Cardinal jong u ki la kynriah sha Avignon Mynta kine ar ki Pope ki la ia-ot balang bad ia-anathema uwei ia uwei pat. Ia u Pope uba ha Rome la kyrshan da ka Italy Pdeng bad Shatei, khambun na ka ri Germany, ka Scandinavia bad England; hynrei ia u Pope uba ha Avignon la kyrshan da ki France, Spain, Scotland, Naples, Sicily bad khyndiat na ka Ri Germany Kane ka jingdon arliang ki Pope kam shym la long tang mar shikmat Pope Hadien u Pope Urban VI la bteng u Boniface IX (1389-1404), u Innocent VII (1404-1406) bad u Gregory XII (1406-1415). Hadien u Pope Clement VII pat la bteng u Benedict XIII (1394-1417). Hapdeng ka jingkad ka Balang ha ki arliang la don ka jingiapiisa jingmut bym lah ong. Ki Cardinal na baroh arliang da ka jingiasngewthuh jingmut lang ki la khot ha la ki kyrteug ia ka Council of Pisa ha ka snem 1409.

Katba lah ban paw, ki Council ne Dorbar Balang kiba iadei lang bad Mihngi bad Sepngi ki la kut ha ka

Council of Nioea ha ka snem 787. Haden kata ka snem ki Council ki ialong kyrpang kyrpang. Suki suki da ki bunt kyllaiñ ki Patsha bad ki Bishop ha Rome bad ha Constantinople, ki bym don jaka ban iathuh bñiah hangne, la mih kita ki Pope ha Ri Sepngi bad ki Patriarch ha Ri Mihngi. Haba ki Turk ki la pynkyllon ia ka Constantinople ha ka snem 1453, ka Hima Mihngi ka la kut bad ka Balang Khristau ruh ka la kylla troiñ. La don ki jingpyrshang ban iasoh lang ki Balang jong ki Pope lane Balang Sepngi bad ki Balang jong ki Patriarch lane Balang Mihngi, hynrei kam shym la seisoh. Dei na kane ka Balang Mihngi ba ki neh haduh kine ki aiom jong ngi, kita kiba ngi khot ki Eastern Churches: ha Greece, Asia Minor, Persia, Arabia. Armenia bad Russia.

Kitei ki jingiathuh haneng baroh ki kdew ba ym don mvnno mvnno ruh ha ka History ka Balang ba ka Balang Roman Katholik ka la long ka Balang trai lane ka Balang Kmie ia ki Balang Khristan baroh ha ka pyithei.

---

### LYNNONG III

### KA AIOM KI POPE

Da ka ktien *Pope* ngin sngewthuh ba u long u Bishop halor ki Bishop Ia kane ka ktien la pyndonkam ha ki Balang Sepngi. Ha ki Balang Mihngi pat, ka ktien ba ki pyndonkam ia u Bishop halor ki Bishop ka long *Patriarch*. U Pope u don ka Rome kum ka nongbah bad u Patriarch pat ka Constantinople. Ynda ha ki snem kiba hadien, la don ruh ki Patriarch ha Jerusalem, Antioch bad Alexan-

dria. Hadien ka snem 1551 la buh ruh uwei u Patriarch jong ka Moscow. Kumta ki Pope bad ki Patriarch ki la long ha kaba sdang ki Bishop ba kham rangbah halor ki Balang Sor ba shong ki Patsha. Ki la poi sha kane ka kyrdan da ki bor jingjia ba kyllaif bad ki buit sianti jong ki Bishop bad ki Patsha hi kiba ym dei ban rung ban iathuh ha I Kitab rit ba kum ine. Ia kane ka aiom naduh ka jingkad arliang ka Hima Rome ha ka snem 337 haduh ka snem kumba 1500, ki khot ha ki Kitab History kum ka Aiom Pdeng (Medieaval Age) lane Ka Aiom Dum (Dark Age).

Naduh mynno ia ka ktien *Pope* la sdang ban pyndonkam ka long kaba eh ban ong, tangba imat ka la long naduh ka spah snem kaba san.

Ki jingiania bad ki jingiapher jingmnt hapdeng ki Balang Sepngi kiba dem ha ka liang u Athanasius bad ki Balang Mihngi kiba dem ha ka liang u Arius ki la neh slem bad ki la ktah wat ia ki Patsha baroh arngut. Namar kane ka daw kine arngut ki Patsha baroh shipara ki la lum ia ka Council of Sardica ha ka snem 343, ban pynwan sha ka jingiasngewthuh kawei. Haba la poi hangto, ki Bishop na ka Hima Mihngi ki shem ba ki khyndiat briew than, bad namarkata ki kynriah noh. Ka dorbar ka la long la ka long; bad kawei hapdeng ki rai jong ka ka la long ba haba la pynhiar ne pynduh kyrdan ia uno uno u Bishop u lah ban appil sha u Bishop Julius (uba long Bishop ka Rome ha kata ka por), u ban thung ia ki nongbishar ban lit bniah, bad ym bit ban thung Bishop thymmai katba ym pat mih hukum na u. Hadien kumba 60 snem na kane, u Bishop Innocent I (402-417) u la pyniasoh lang ia ki Rai ka Council of Nicea bad Council of Sardica, bad halor

katei ka rai u la dawa ba u Bishop ka Rome u long u khlieh ki Bishop baroh. Nangta shuh shuh u Bishop Leo I (440-461) da ki lad kiba kumno-re-kumno u la pynioh ka rai na u Patsha ka Hima Sepngi, u Valentinian III, uba long u briew uba tlot ha lade, kaba hukum ia baroh ban kohnguh ia u Bishop ka Rome, kum uba don ia ka iktiar u Apostol Petros (primacy of St. Peter). Kumjuh ha ka snem 451, ha ka Council of Chalcedon, da kawei na ki Rai jong ka la pynioh ia u Bishop ka Constantinople ka kyrdan kaba katjuh bad u Bishop ka Rome. La ki la don ki jingiapher jingmut haduh katta, ki Balang Sepngi bad ki Balang Mihngi ki dang iashem lang hi haduh ka snem 787 ha ki Council ka Balang. Hadien kane ka snem ki Patsha na baroh ar Hima ki la pyrshang ban pyniakynduh ia ki, ym don dak ei ei ba la don jingseisoh shuh.

Haba ki Pope ha Rome ki la shim ha lade ka bor ban long ki Bishop halor ki Bishop, kim shym la ioh lut ia ki Bishop baroh ban pyndem hapoh jong ki. Kumba kane ka long ka atom ba dum tam ha ka History ka Ri Europe, la pyndonkam da ki buit ka jingdum baroh naduh ling ki Syiem bad ki Patsha haduh ki ling jong ki Pope ban pynbor ia baroh ba ki dei ban pyndem ha u Bishop ka Rome. Ha ki 300 snem ba nyngkong ki Kristan ki la shah ki jing-pynshitom bein ha ka kti ki riewpyrthei hynrei ha ki 1200 snem kiba bud ka jingpynshitom bein Khristan para-Kristan ka la kham palat bad kham shyrkhei ban ia kaba mynshuwa. Ha ka kyrteng ka Balang bad ka jingngeit Kristan la pynrem, beh bein, ot-balang, pynryngkangpar bad pyniap ruh ia ki para-Kristan kiba iapher jingngeit na la ka jong. Aiu la jia hapoh ka Balang Roman Katholik ha kine ki snem ngin sa iohi harum haba ngin pyni katto katne tylli na ki daw balei ba la mih ka *Reformation* ha ka por u Luther bad u Calvin.

## LYNNONG IV

## KI DAW JONG KA REFORMATION.

Ka Reformation lane ka jingpynthymmai niam ka la mih napoh ka Balang hi, ym dei ka jingban kaba nabar. Ki nongpynkhib kiba khraw ki dei ki Lyngdoh niam, ki Bishop, ki syiem bad ki nongsynshar bad ki nonghikai niam ba pawnam kiba napoh ka Balang Roman Katholik hi. Na ka liang ka Balang Roman Katholik ka khmih ia kine kum ki lyngdoh lamwir wad mon, ki syiem lalot bad ki nonghikai kyreit sarong; la kynnoh ia ki ki nongkren-beiñ Blei, ki nongshohnoh briew, kiba bakla jingngeit, ki nongpynsnew bad ki nongpynjot ia ka Balang U Blei. Ngi lah ban ong na ka liang jong ngi pat ba ngi khmih ha ki kum ki prophet bad ki riwshlur kiba namar ka jingshisha ka Gospel ba ki la shem bad ki la mad da lade, ki la kren bad ki la leh khlem tyngkai ia ka jingshisha, wat la ka la long ba ki dei ban iap namar jong ka. Ngim don jingartatien ba kine ki la ioh ka jingtrei kaba phylla U Mynsiem Bakhuid Uba la pynshai kdar ia ki mynsiem jong ki kat ban pynlong ia ki kiba kloi bad kiba nud ban ieng ha khmat ki syiem bad ki nongsynshar khlem shepteng bad khlem sngewlehraiñ bad ban shah ia ka waitlam bad ka ding ryngkat bad ka jingshlur bad ka jingsngewkmen. Ka Reformation ka long ka jingphai kylla pat sha ka Niam Kristau jong ka Baibl bad sha ki jinghikai ba nylla ka Gospel.

## KI DAW JONG KA REFORMATION

Katto katne na ki day jong ka Reformation ki long kine harum. Ki bun syrtap haduh katta katta ba ym lah ban iathuh wat tang shiteng na ki.

1 Ki kam bymman, dakaid, ba poh bad lamwir jong ki nongsynshar Balang:—La don kawei ka Kitab kaba iathuh shaphang ka jinglong ba kharap jong ka Balang ha kaba sdang ka spah snem kaba khadsaw, ki ong, la thoh da uwei u nonghikai rangbah na ka University of Paris, ha kaba la iathuh shaphang ki kam ka jingdum jong ka Balang Rome. Ka kyrteng jong ka ka long “Corrupt State of the Church” (ka jinglong ba pyut jong ka Balang). Ngi lah ban ai nuksa ia kane kum ka jingiatim (*anathema*) uwei ia uwei pat ki Pope arliang na Avignon bad na Rome. Uwei u nongthoh History u ong, “Don kyrhai ki sakhi ba don shibun eh na ki nongkam niam (clergy) kiba long lyngkar, kangar, shukor bad arsap ha ki aiom shaphang kiba ngi iakren.”

Ki Pope ki iadei<sup>1</sup> bad ki hima syiem bad patsha ha kane ka rukom: (a) Ki thung ki rangbah kiba ki khot ki “Legate-a-latere” kiba don katjuh ka bor bad u Pope ban leit sha ki hima, khamtam kiba iakajia, ban leit bishar-pynrem bad pynksan-bad lyngba kine ki nongbishar, suki suki ka Balang Rome ka ioh synshar bad shim khajna kumba shiteng na kiba bun ki hima. Ka atiar kaba khelaiñ tam kaba kine ki nongmilikhmat u Pope ki pyndonkam ka long ka bor Ot-Balang bad ka bor rai dujok (*anathema*) ia kiba ialeh pyrshah ia ki. (b) Ki iateh jutang bad ki syiem bad ki nongsynshar haba ki ioh lad da ki *Concordat* lane ki Agreement ne jingiakut ha kiba la teh junom ia ka hima hapoh ka bor ka Balang. Da kine ki *Concordat* ka hima ka teh ban ym thaw kano kano ka aiñ, phla ia kano kano ka niam, seng kano kano ka skul, khlem da ioh bor na u Pope lane ki nongmilikhmat jong u.

Nalor kine, (k) Ki Pope ki la ioh ki bor ban thung

ma ki ia ki Bishop,—ryngkat bad kane ka bor ka mih ka jingiadie iathied burom kaba sngewshyrkhei. Kum ka nuksa ngi lah ban ai kum kane harum: Ban pynlong riew-khuid ia uno uno ka long ka burom ia kata ka hima, bad ha Ri Bilat ki donkam ban siew kumba 3 lak tyngka ban ioh ia kum kata ka burom. Kawei ka Sopti jynsur ba la pynkyntang da u Pope ia ki Archbishop ka Ri Bilat ka shongdor kumba Rs. 20,000/-, bad shisien ha ka snem 1250, u Walter Gray u Archbishop ka York u la thied kaba kum kata haduh kumba Rs. 1,500,000/- (khadsan lak tyngka). Khlem kane ka Sopti jynsur, u Archbishop um lah ban khot dorbar, ban shna umphniang ne jingiwbihi bakhuid, ban pynkyntang lingmane bad ban thung Bishop bad kiwei kiwei.

2. Ka atiar kaba khlaifi tam ba ka Balang Rome ka bat ka long kaba ki khot ka Confessional ne Jingphla Pop. Ha ki kamra phla pop ki Lyngdoh ki bat ia ka bor ban dung iap ia uno uno ym tang ia ka met hynrei ia ka mynsiem ha dujok.

3. Kumba ban shuh shuh halor kane, ki *Indulgences* lane ki Kot Map Pop ki long kiba sngewshyrkhei ban pyrkhat, ba da kaba siew ka dor kaba biang lah ban map ia ki pop katno katno da ki lyngdoh. Katba nangiaid ki phew bad ki spah snem kine ki jingsniew ki nangiar, ki nang-phriang bad ki nang ngam jylliew ha ka jinglongbriew.

4. Ka jingpynriewspah jong ki Pope ia lade bad ka balang da kaba lum tyngka da ki lad baroh katba lah ban ioh ka la long kaba sngewshyrkhei. Kawei na kum kita ka ong ka jingpyniatu ia ki hima kawei pyrshah ia kawei pat. Kawei pat kaba sniew tam ka long kaba thung sha



ka kam bishop bad kiwei kiwei ki kam balang ia ki briew kiba bieit, kiba poh-jait, kiba arsap, kiba thala thalein, ki samla kiba kangar awria kiba bat ia ka bor ban leit ot balang bad rai dujok ia ki briew da ki anathema jong ki. Kine ki la leh bunsien palat ia ka bor ba la shah ia ki bad ki jinglong jong ki ka la pynisaitruet ia ki bor balang ha ki paidbah.

5. Ki Seng pukir blei (Monastic orders and Mendicant Friars) kiba la pyrshang ban pynieng pat ia ka niam Khristan ba nylla ki la mih kawei hadien kawei, bad lajan ym don kawei ruh kaba la lah ban ieng. Ha ka jaka ban im duk, ki la kynshew spah; ha ka jaka ban kyndiah, ki la im pahuh hai; ha ka jaka kaba im sotti, ki la im awria lyngkar; ha ka jaka ban ri ka dohnud kaba khuid, ki la im bym-khuid ha ki kam bad ka jinglong; ha ka jaka ban im sngew-rit, ki la leh meng bad im Pharisi. Kine ki la pynkulmar ia ka ri Europe baroh kawei da ki jingleh traikhlieh halor ki syiem bad ki bakhraw batri, da ki jingshet jingphon ia ki hima, ki jingiakajia bad ki bishop, ki jingiabishni seng para seng, ki jingkhlemakor, ki jingbieit, ki jinglalot kiba la pynisih bad pynisaitmet khait ha khmat ki paidbah.

6. Ka Jingtohkiet (*Inquisition*):—Kane ka dei ka jing-pynkyrtot lyndet ia ka Reformation kaba ki khot ka Counter-Reformation. Ka long kaba shyrkhei katta katta. Ki Pope ki la thung briew napdeng kitei ki Seng Pukir Blei ban wad ia ki briew baroh kiba ngeit pher na kaba ngeit ka Balang Roman Katholik, bad tang shu lap ia ki, ki ai saja da ki rukom jingpyniap ba sngewshyrkhei: kaba thang im, kaba ring pynpyrkhing na ki kti bad ki kjat haduh ban da dkut lut ki thied ki jaw bad iap duh artat, lane kaba shu lynthem da ki maw haduh ban da iap. Ka

jingwad ia ki briew ka long ha ki nongbah bad nongrit, ha ki khlaw bad ki btap, ha ki kroh bad ki krenu. Ki wad ia baroh kiba rwai pher ne duwai pher ne ngeit pher ne pule Baibl—ia baroh katba lah ban shem, ki da pyniap ia ki briew, thang ia ki iing jong ki bad lape pynmadan ia ki nongrim iing jong ki. Kaba sngewshyrkhei kaba kat kata ym pat ju don. Ka jingpynshitom beiñ ia ka Balang da ki Patsha Rome kam pat long ei ei ruh ban ianujor bad kane.

Hangno hangno kat ha kaba ka kti u Pope ka lah ban kot, la thung ki briew ban pyniaid ia kane ka kam shohnoh briew, haduh ba ym lah ñiew shuh ia ki rang kynsai bad ki thei kynsai ka Ri Europe kiba la shah iap. Kaba kum kane ka la jia khamtam naduh ka Council of Toulouse (1229) wat la u St. Dominic u la ioh ka bor na u Pope naduh ka snem 1215 ban bishar bad pynshitom ia kiba iapher jinggeit na ki.

7. Ka jingkhie khlieh ka jingnang jingstad (Renaissance) ka long kawei na ki daw ba lah ban ñiew kum kaba la pynmih ia ka Reformation ha ka spah snem kaba khad-hynriew. La mih ki riwstad bad la seng ki Skul Bah (Universities) ha bun ki nongbah ka Ri Europe, bad ka jingwad jingstad ki briew ia ki ktien ba rim ba jah kum ka Grik bad Hebru ka la pynkhihim ia ki jingpyrkhat ki samla shongskul ban pule minot ia ka Baibl, ha ka ktien tynrai, bad ka la pynlong ia ki ha la ki jaka jaka ban pynkylla ia ka sha ki ktien ba iapher ba kren bad sngewthuh paidbah. Kane ka la nang pynpeitmat ia ki briew ban iohi ia ki jingbakla ha ki jinghikai ka Balang Rome. Da ka jingnang ki briew ban pule minot bad sngewthuh ia ka Ktien U Blei ka la sdang ka jingpyrkhat bad ka jingim riwblei kaba ha la ka mynsiem mynsiem.

8. Ka Balang Roman Katholik ka la dap bun bah ki jinglehniam ba khyllah ba la pynshoh tyndep, ia u paidbah kum kine: (1) Donkam ban leit thang sharak ha ki maw jingtep ki martyr, (2) Ia ki Jingkhawai U Trai donkam ban leit pynlong ha ki jingtep jong ki, (3) Dei ban pynlong ki jingduwai sha ki bad na ka bynta jong ki ruh, (4) La pyndap ia ki iingmane jong ki da ki dur bynriew bad ki maw thohdur ba laiphew jait laiphew skit, (5) Ia ka jingpynbaptis kaba donkam ban don tang ka um ha ka por ki Apostol, mynta pat ym lah ban leh khlem ka barandi kaba lieh ba la suh pynpur da ki jaiñ thohrong rukom rukom bad nalar nangta ruh de donkam sa ka dud, ka ngap bad ka mluh, (6) La pynkhlad kyrdan ia ki nongpyndep kam niam da ki phew jait ha la ki kam bad ha la ki kyrdan, (7) La don ki aiñ shah jingit bun jait bad la thaw ruh ki rukom beh ksuid, (8) La don da ki rukom jingpynbeit ba bun syrtap shaphang kaba thang sharak, kaba pynbeit ia ka duwan bad kaba pynkyntang ia ka iingmane, (9) La pynbeit ban leit ai sakrament ia kiba la iap, bad (10) La buh briew kiba kyrpang ban pyndep ia kaba tep briew bad man la ki kam. Ha kane ka rukom, ia ka Baibl bad ki jinghikai jong ka la tep sha kyndong. bad ha ka jaka jong ka ki la mih ki jinglehniam ba khyllah ba la shu thaw bad pynlong da ki briew.

Ngi lah ban ong ba naduh ka spah snem kaba saw ka jinglong jong ka Balang ka la nanghiar, haba shim kyllum ia ka. Ia ka Baibl bad ki jinghikai jong ka la buhrieh noh na ki khmat jong ki paidbah kiba khot ia lade ki Khristan. Ki rai jong ki Council ki la shim ia ka jaka jong ka Ktien U Blei. Kine ki rai ki ktah ym tang ia ki kam balang hynrei ia baroh ki kam huma sima, ki kam shnong kam thaw kiba iadei bad ka jingim u briew bad met

bad mynsiem. Ka Balang kaba la long halor ki hima bad halor ki patsha ruh ka la man long kaba riewspah tam halor baroh. Ryngkat bad ka spah la tei ki lingmane bad ki jingtei kiba khraw bad ba itynnad ba la pyndap da ki dur bad ki maw thohdur jong kiba ki khot ki riewkhuid, bad ba la airong airup ha ki rukom katba ka khlieh u briew ka kot ban mutdur. Ha mam la ki balang ki don ki nongtrei niam ha la ki kyrdan bad ha la ki rong ki rong kiba im da ka spah ka balang. Na ki pulpiti niar eh ban iohsngew ia ki jinghikai na ka Baibl, hynrei borabor bad lynter la sawa tang da ki puriskam bad ki jinglehrong kiba long tang ka jingmaian suda ha khmat u paidbah. Ka jingdonkam kaba kongsan ba la khmihlynti na ki rangbah niam ka long ba kin nang ban pule bha, ban rwai bha, ban ong ia ka Jingduwai U Trai, ban pyniaid ia ki jinglehniam ha lingmane ha ka rukom kaba wan dur, bad kaba nang bha ban kheiñ ia ki por bad ki aiom jong ki sngi lehniam baroh. Uwei u nongthoh History ha ka snem 1748 (*Bnnet's Memorial of the Reformation*. P. 20) u iathuh shaphang uwei u Archbishop jong ka Mainz (Germany) haba u la iohi ia ka Baibl bad ba u la pule ia ka u la ong kumne: "Da shisha ngam tip kane ka dei ka Kot aiu: hynrei nga iohi ba nadong shadong kaba don hangne ka long pyrshah ia ngi." Haba ka Balang ka la hiar haduh kaba katne ka jinglong, ba naduh khlieh haduh kjat ki dap tang da ki briew kiba im jingmut tang ha ki kam pyrthei—ban shong ha ki jaka kiba donbor tam ban pyniaid bad synshar ia ki hima, bnn ialehthma, ban thaw peisa da ki jait khajna kiba da ki lad baroh katba ki lah ban shem, ngim lah ban khmihlynti ban shem niam Khristan kumba hikai ka Ktien U Blei; hynrei ryngkat bad ka spah bad ki burom pyrthei ki bud ki jingsniew ki bym bit wat tang ban jer kyrteng.

Haba ka Balang Roman Katholik ka la ioh ban leh traikhlich halor kano kano ka hima, ka jingmih jong kata ka long syriem ia kane ka jinglong jong kawei ka hima rit, kaba kyrteng ka Sardinia, ha ka por ba ka iaksaid ban kynther noh na ki tyrsim jong ka ha ka snem 1855. Ha kane ka hima ki briew baroh ki don tang kumba 45 lak, hynrei ki Archbishop ki la don 7 ngut, ki Bishop 34 ngut, ki Chapters lane ki kynja lyngdoh nongbishar 41 ngut, ki Assistant Chapters 73 ngut, ki Canons ne ki kynja lyngdoh nongiarap 470 ngut, ki Assistant Canons 1, 100 ngut, ki Pharish ne Pastorate 4, 247 tylli, katto katne ngut ki lyngdoh ha man ka Parish, bad ki nuns lane ki *mother tap veil* kiba shong ha ki 604 tylli ki ling balang ki don 8, 563 ngut. Haba khein ia kine baroh ki don ha pdeng 18 bad 20 hajar ngut. Kine baroh ki don hapoh ka kynja jing-smai ba kin kohnguh tang ia ki hukum kiba wan na Rome. Ki bat ka khyndew balang kumba shipawa na ka hima baroh kawei, bad ki aifi hima kim lah ban ktah ia ka khyndew balang bad ia ki briew kiba shong ha ki. Kitei baroh ki bam na ka spah ka balang kaba mih na ki khajna ling bad khyndew bad kaba kham bun na kaba die ia ki *Indulgences* lane ki Kot Map Pop.

Ngì dei ban sngewthuh ba kitei ki jingkynthoh ki dei shaphang ki spah snem kiba la leit ka history ka Balang Roman Katholik; kaba mynta ka la pher shibun na kaba la long ha kita ki por.

---

## LYNNONG V

KI JINGPYNTHYMMAI NIAM SHUWA KA  
REFORMATION BAH.

U Jisu Khrist naduh ba sdang U la ong, "Wat mut ba nga la wan ban buh ka jingsuk ha ka pyrthei: Ngam shym la wan ban buh ka jingsuk, hynrei ka wait." Ha ka por ki Apostol, uta u long u Khristan bad u long u dkhot ka Balang uba la pdiang ia ka jingpynbaptis bad ia U Mynsiem Bakhuid, bad uba khot ia U Jisu ba U long U Trai. Ka jingdawa jong ka niam Khristan hi ka long ia ka mynsiem kaba shapoh bad ka jingshisha. Ka la don ka waitlam naduh kaba sdang kaba pynkilad ia ki mynsiem ki briew iwei na iwei pat. Khmih Loukas 17: 34. Ka Balang Khristan, ka tang shu sdang, ka la ialyngkhuh bad kiba ki khot ki *Gnostic*. Kine ki la don wat shuwa ka por U Khrist, hynrei ki la khie rasong bha hapdeng ki snem 130-165 kiba i kumba kin sa pynjot noh syndon ia ka Balang bad ki jinghikai ka Gospel. Haba shim lyngkot bad kyllum ia ka jinghikai kine ki *Gnostic* ka long kumne: Ka pyrthei ba kynja khyndew ka long kaba sniew. U nongthaw bad u nongsynshar jong ka, namarkata, Um dei U Blei Uba bha Uba ha khlieh, hynrei u blei khynnah (*demurge*) uba kham hapoh bad u bym long janai. U briew, khnang ba un ioh jingpynim u dei ban ioh lait na kane ka jingshah teh mraw ha ka pyrthei kaba lah ban iohi da ki khmat, bad ha ki nongsynshar jong ka kiba long ki mynsiem kiba shong ha ki khlur. Ka lad ban lait na kine ka long "ka jingtip jingshemphang" kaba rieh bad kaba kynjah mynsiem kaba pynioh ha u briew ia ka jingiasyllok ba janai kaba pynlong kawei shitylli ia u bad ki tynrai jingshisha ba kynja mynsiem bad ba bymjukut. Namar ba ka pyrthei

ka long kaba sniew ha ka jinglong tynrai jong ka hi, U Khrist Um lah ban long u briew ha ka jinglong doh kaba shisha Ki Gnostic ki batai shaphang U Khrist ba U long U kynja mynsiem Uba wan shim ia U Jisu Uba long U briew ban shlong hapoh ha U.

Namar kine kijuh ki por (139-144) la mih uwei u Khristan uba rangbah jingmut bad uba riewspah ha Rome uba la pyrshang ia ki jingleh niam leh rukom ka Balang. Ka kirteng jong u ka la long u *Marcion*. U la shem ba kine ki jingsniew ki la mih ha ka Balang namar ba ka Balang ka la pdiang ia ka festament Barim bad ia U Blei jong ka. Ha ka jingmut jong u, tang u Apostol Paul uba la sngew-thuh shisha ia ka Gospel; baroh kiwei ki la shah ialam bakla ha ka niam Jiwi. U la khot ia ka Balang ha Rome ban phai biang sha ka Gospel U Khrist bad ki jinghikai u Paul; da kane u la shah ot-balang ia lade. U la seng la ka jong ka Balang kaba la neh haduh ka spah snem kaba san.

Ha ka spah snem kaba ar, ka jingshitthem ki Khristan shaphang ka Jingwan-pat shen U Khrist ka la sdang khriat ban kumjuh ruh ka jingngeit shaphang ka jingtrei U Mynsiem Bakhuid ha ki riewngeit kaba man ka sngi. Ha ka snem, lehse 156, uwei u lyngdoh uba kirteng u Mantanus u la pynbna ia lade ba u long u atiar da uba U Mynsiem U Blei U kren. Ha ka jingpynpaw mynsiem jong u, u la pynbna ba la pyndep ha u ia ka jingkular U Khrist, bad u ong ba mynta ka la sdang ka Aiom U Mynsiem. La iasoh lang bad u arngut ki kynthei kiba iathuhlypa--ka Prisca bad ka Maximilla. Kine ki la pynshitom sat ia ka Balang Rome haduh kumba 50 snem. Ka jinghikai ba kongsan jong ki ka long ba ka balang ka dei ban phaidien pat

sha ka niam tynrai, pynlong bunsien ki jingshah jingit. adong ia ka jingshongkurim arsien bad kiwei kiwei ki rukom-im ba pyrkhing.

Hapdeng ka snem 180 bad 250 ei ei, la mih ki jingiasaid kiba jur ha ki Balang shaphang u Logos (u Ktien), U Blei U Kpa bad U Mynsiem Bakhuid Ha kine ki jingiasaid ki Bishop na kylleng ki la mihkhmat. Ka jingialeh jong ki ka long ban bat ia ka jinglong-wei-Blei hapdeng ki jinghikai kiba wad ban ring sha ka jingdon lai bad bun ki Blei. La khot kyrteng ia kine ki Monarchian. Ki nongialam ba rangbah napdeng kine ki Monarchian ki long u Theodotus na Byzantium, u Bishop Paul of Samosata jong ka Antioch bad uwei u nongthoh Theology na Rome, u Hippolytus.

Ha ka Balang kaba don shibun ki rukom jingpyrkhat khamtam shaphang ki jinghikai Shong Tynrai ka Ktien U Blei, ki Council ne ki Dorbar Balang ki la treikam kiba myntoi ban da ia ka Balang na kiba bun ki rukom ngeit bakla Hapdeng ki jingialeh kiba jur, ka Council of Nicea (325) ka la jop ban pynieng ka dur kaba shai shaphang ka jinglong-Blei U Jisu Khrist bad ki jingiadei jong U ha U Blei Uba U Kpa. Ha ka por ba u Patsha Constantine u la kiew khet ha ka snem 311 A.D., ym pat shym la ioh-sngew wat ia ka ktien Pope bad ym pat don ka jingñiew shaphang u Bishop.ka Rome ba u long halor kiwei pat ki Bishop. Ki 300 ngut ki Bishop kiba la iashong dorbar lang ha Nicea ki la iadon kajuh ka kyrdan bad ka iktiar halor ki Balang.

Hapdeng ki nongpynthymmai niam ne ki Protestant kiba nyngkong eh ngi lah ban jer kyrteng ia ki Bishop jong



ka Jylla Milan kaba ha Italy hi. U Ambrose u la long uwei hapteng ki riewdonnam ha ka History ka Balang. U la long Bishop jong ka Milan ha ka snem 374-397 kaba kynthup ia ki Ri Thor jong ka Lombardy, ki Lum Alps jong ka Piedmont bad ki jylla ba shaphang shathie ka Ri France. kaba kham khraw, kham iar bad kham donnam wat ban ia ka Jylla Rome ha kito ki sngi. U Pope Pelagius I ha ka snem 555 u ong, "Ki Bishop jong ka Milan kim ju wan sha Rome ban thung kam (ordain) ia ki ..... kane ka la ju long ka duster barim bajah jong ki." Ki jinghikai u Bishop Ambrose ki la long kiba kynja Protestant :

- (1) Ka Baibl, tang ma ka ka long ka aif jong ka jingim;
- (2) Tang u Jisu Khrist hi u long ka nongrim jong ka Balang;
- (3) Ka jingpynksan ia u nongpop bad ka jingmap ia ki pop kim long namar ka jingdawa hok u bried, hynrei da ka jing-kña ba donhor ka diengphna;
- (4) Don tang artylli ki Sakrament, ka Jingbaptis bad ka Jingkhawai U Trai.

Hadien u Ambrose ha ka spah snem kaba san la mih u Rufinus na ka shnong Aquileia uba la long u Metropolitan Bishop uba nyngkong jong ka Milan. Une ruh u la hikai ka jingphla jingngeit kaba syriem eh ia ka jong u Ambrose. Ha ka spah snem kaba hynriew uwei pat u Bishop ka Milan uba kyrteng u Laurentius u la hikai ba "Ka jingsngewsih paitdohnud kaba namar ka pop khlem kaba ai jingmap da u lyngdoh ka la biang ban ioh jingmap." La ong ba ha ka snem kumba 590, haduh khyndai ngut ki Bishop napoh Ri Italy hi ki la kyntait ia ka jingiasyllok bad u Pope bad ki da krenbeif ruh ia u ki ong, ba u long u nongbeif niam (heretic). Ha ka spah snem kaba hynfiew uwei pat u Bishop ka Milan uba kyrteng u Mansuetus u la pynbna ba ia ka jingngeit Khristan baroh kawei la kynthup hapoh Ka Jingphla Jingngeit ki Apostol (Apostles'

Creed). Kane ka kdew ba u hikai pyrshah ia ka Balang Rome kaba la sdang ban wallam kiwei kiwei de ki jingngeit bad ki niam ki rukom ban pynlang ha Ka Jingphla Jing-ngeit ki Apostol. Ha ka spah snem kaba phra u la mih uwei pat u Bishop ka Aquileia uba kyr teng u Paulinus uba la pynbna ba "Ngi bsa ia lade (ne bam) da ka jinglong ba kynja Blei U Jisu Khrist, kaba ngim lah ban ong shaphang kiwei pat nalar la ki parabangeit, bad dei ban sngewthuh ia kane ha ka dur ka pharshi." Une u Bishop u la maham ia ki brieve ba kim dei ban leit shajan U Blei lyngba uno uno uwei pat u ksiang ne u nongiasaid lait na U Jisu Khrist. Ha ka spah snem kaba khyndai la mih uwei pat uba kyr teng u Claudius uba la long Archbishop ka Turin, uba ka jinghikai jong u ka long : (a) Don tang uwei U Syiem ha ka Balang, bad Uta Um don ha ka khyndew ; (b) U Petros um don ka jinglong ba kham ha khlieh ban ia kiwei kiwei ki para-Apostol, lait tang ha kane, ba u la long uba nyingkong eh ban ialap ha ki Jiw bad ki Jentil kumjuh ; (k) Ki kam ba bha u brieve kim don dor na ka bynta ka jingpynim, dei tang ka jingngeit kaba lah ban pynim ia ngi. Kine ki jingjia ki kdew ba u Bishop ka Rome um shym la lah ban pyndem hapoh jong u ia ki Bishop baroh ha ka pyrthei Khristan kaba ha kata ka por, bad um shym lah ban pynkohnguh lut ia ki Balang ba kin ngeit bad bud ia ki jinghikai jong u. Ka jingpynphriang ia ka Gospel sha ki jaitbynriew kiba shong ha ka bynta kaba shaphang shatei ka Ri Europe ka la long ka jingiatrei lang ki Balang na Northern Italy, France, Spain, Germany bad England.

Nalar kitei ki Bishop bad ki Archbishop jong ka Milan ki bym don jingiadei ei ei ruh bad ka Balang Rome, ki don kiwei pat ki kynhun Khristan kiba shong ha ki hynhiew tylli ki tyngkhap lum jong ki Lum Alps kiba im suk

ha la ki jaka khlem don jingiadei badno badno. Ki khot ia kine ki Waldensis Ngi shem ia kine ha ka spah snem kaba shiphew ba kim don Bishop. Ki don ka jingpyniaid balang kaba khlaif hapoh la ki Pastor kiba ki khot ki *barbes*. Ki don la ka jong ka jingpyniaid kam kaba iashem shisien shisnem kaba ki khot ka Synod, sha kaba la mibkhmat marbiang ki Pastor bad ki riew paidbah. Ki don la ka jong ka ktien sha kaba ki la pynkylla ia ka Testament Bathymmai. Ki khot ia ka ka ktien Romaunt. Ki don la ki skul bad ki college ha kiba ki hikai ia la ki Missionary kiba haba la *ordain* ia ki ki phah shabar la ka ri ban leit ialap ia ka Gospel da kaba im kum ki mahajon kiba kit kylleng ia ki mar ban die bad ki Testament Bathymmai ba la buhrieh hapdeng ki mar jong ki. Ka Balang ki Waldensis ka la long ka Balang ialap. Ka la long ka rukom hapdeng jong ki ba u briew tang shu lah *ordain* ia u u dei ban mih ban leit ialap shabar la ka ri lai snem; nangta, lada u dang im bad u wan phai pat, ki sa ai balang ha la ka ri ban sumar, Haba la phah ia ki ki donkam ban leit ar-ar ki da buhrieh ia ka jinglong ba shisha jong ki da kaba leh mahajon. La khot ia ki ki *Troubadours*.\* Ym don jaka hapoh Ri Europe ba kine ki nongialap kin ym poi—naduh Italy kaba shaphang shathie shaduh Poland kaba shaphang shatei, bad naduh Ri Spain kaba shaphang sepngi shaduh ki bynta mihngi jong ka Ri Russia ba mynta. Dei kine ki Waldensis kiba

---

\**Troubadours*— Kine ki long ki kynja nongrwai bad nongtemjingtem ki *juglers* bad *travelling entertainers* hadien ka jingkyllon jong ka Constantinople ha ka snem 1453. Lehse lah ban don na ki Waldensis ruh kiba la lehmyneh ba ki long ki *troubadours*. Ki la don ki *professional entertainers* mynhyndai ha ki iing jong ki syiem bad ki bakhraw batri kiba la long ki kynja *court jesters* bad *lyric poets*. St. Francis of Assissi u la ju khot ia lade u troubadour jong U Blei' haba u khot lem ia ki briew ban rwai iaroh da kaba lehkmien ha U Blei.

la bet ia u symhai ka *Reformation* ha kylleng ka Ri Europe. Ka history kine ki Khristan ka la long kaba sngewsynei lanot khop ba ki la shah kumba behmrad da ki Khristan ka Balang Rome naduh ka snem kumba 1332 haduh ki sngi ka *Reformation* ka por u Luther bad u Calvin hi.

Kumba ka la long bad ki Balang ha ki thaiñ Sepngi kumta ruh ka la jia ha Mihngi. Naduh ka spah snem kaba hynñiew ka Testament Bathymmai ka la hap ha ka kti uwei u rangbah uba kyrteng u Constantine hajan ka nongbah Samosata. Da ka jingtrei bad ka jingialap jong u la mih ka kynhun riewngeit ia kaba la khot ki Paulicians kaba mut kiba bud ia ki jinghikai u Apostol Paul. Ka Sorkar Constantinople ha kata ka por, kaba long ka Sorkar Khristan hapoh u Patriarch jong ka Constantinople, ka la pynshitom beñ ia kane ka kynhun da kaba lynthem maw, phasi, ne thangim ia ki nongialam jong ka; bad ong u nongthoh history u Gibbon, la pyniap na ki kumba shispah hajar ngut. Ki daw ba kongsan ba la lehbeñ ia ki katta ki long, (1) ba ki la kren khlem ñiewburom ia ka Mary Theisotti, da kaba kim treh ban mane ia ka; (2) ba ki len ia ka bor ka diengphna, ba kim treh mane ia ka; (3) ba ki kren laplah shaphang ka jingmaian jong ka jingpynkylla ia u kpu bad ka waiñ sha ka met bad ka snam U Khrist ha ka Jingkhawai U Trai; (4) ba ki krenbeñ shaphang kaba mane bad ñiewburom ia ki martyr bad ki riewkhuid. Haduh kumba 300 snem lynter ka Balang Constantinople ka la pynshitom beñ haduh ban da pynduh khoit ia ki.

Kaba la pynsngewshyrkhei shuh shuh ka la long ka jingpynshitom beñ bad ka jingpyniap beñ da ka Balang Rome ia ki biew kiba khot ki Albigenes kiba shong ha ki shnong kiba khraw bad ba la ker kynroh ha ki ri thor

kiba naduh kjat ki Lum Alps lyngba ka bynta kaba shaphang shathie ka Ri France haduh ki Lum Pyranees ha khap ka Ri Spain. Ki nongbah nongsan, kiba roi, kiba riewbha, kiba dap kyrhai, kiba shongsuk shongsaiñ, ki la kylla long ki ri khlaw bad ki ri kynjah da ka jinghiarthma niam (crusade) ba shyrkhei ki Roman Katholik khait-shi-khait, kumba 150 snem lynter namar ba kim pyndem ia ka jingngeit bad ka jinglehniam jong ki ha ki jinghikai jong ki. Ngil lah ban buh ia kine ki jingjia hapteng ka snem 1100 bad 1250. Hapteng kine ki snem, bun lak ki Khristan Protestant ki la shahiap namar la ka jingngeit. Ki nongialam ba pawnam napteng kine ki Albigences ngi lah ban ai kine : (1) u Berengarius na Tours kaba ha Ri France uba la pynkhynñiuh ia ka Balang Roman Katholik da ki jinghikai jong u pyrshah ia ka jingkylla doh bad kylla snam u kpu bad ka waiñ ha ka Sakrament ka Jingkhawai U Trai; (2) u Peter de Bruys uba la hikai ba: ka jingpynbaptis kam don bor khlem ka jingngeit; U Khrist U don ha ka Sakrament tang ha kaba kynja mynsiem; ki jingduwai bad ki jingai isnei na ka bynta kiba la iap kim don jingmyntoi; ka purgatory ka long tang ka jingthaw briew, bad ka Balang ka long kaba la tei yni da ki maw kiba iap hynrei da ki briew kiba ngeit; (3) u Arnold na Brescia kaba ha Italy uba la pyrshah jur bad ialap jur ruh pyrshah ki nongkam niam kiba bat lut ia ki kam pyrthei baroh bad ki thaw pynjakhlia ia lade, ia ka balang bad ia ka pyrthei ruh. Ha ka snem 1290, u Henry of Ghent, u Archbishop jong ka Tournay u la thoh bad pynmih kawei ka Kitab pyrshah ia u Pope, ha kaba u la buh ki jingkylli kiba eh pyrshah ia ka bor u Pope ban pynkylla ia kata kaba long sniew ba kan long bha.

Kitei baroh ki jingjia ki la urlong hapteng ka spah

snem kaba khadwei bad ka spah snem kaba khadlai. Ki nongialam ba kham rangbah kiba la shah ieng ha khmat ki jingbishar ki la shah iap kham bun da kaba thang-im ia ki. Ka ljingmih na kine baroh ka la long ba ka lyer jingsngewpyrshah ia ka Balang Roman Katholik ka lah beh kyrthep ym dei tang ha ki kjat ki Lum Alps bad ki Lum Pyranees, hynrei ruh kylleng ka Ri Italy, Spain, Flanders (France) bad Hungary. Ha ka jingshisha, ka jingsdang jong ka Reformation kam shym dei da u Luther bad u Calvin ha ka spah snem kaba khadhynriew, hynrei ka la khhilypa naduh ka spah snem kaba khadlai.

Shuwa ba ngin poi shapdeng jong ka Reformation, ngi la dei ban tip lyngkot aiu ka la jia ha ki spah snem kiba khadsaw bad khadsan.

Ha Ri Bilat (Great-Britain) ka niam Khristan ka la poi la slem, naduh ka spah snem kaba ar. Ka Balang Roman Katholik ka la ioh iuhkjat haduh ka Spah snem kaba hynriew. Naduh kata ka por, haba shim kyllum, ka ri ka la sah hapoh ka jingkhmih bad ka jingsynshar ka Balang Rome. Baroh ki skul bad ki college ki long hapoh jong ka. Ki la don ki rangbah nongialam jong ka Hima Bilat ki bym shym la sngewhun haba ki iohi ba ia ka spah ka phew jong ka hima la ring noh sha Rome da kiba bun jait bad bun syrtap ki jingdawa hapoh ka jingpyniaid balang: ki iohi ba baroh ki jinglehniam leh rukom hapoh ka Balang ki dei tang ki khajna ha kawei pat ka dur. Ha kito ki por, uwei u samla uba nep jingmut, u John Wyclif (1324-1384) u la leit shongskul ha Oxford University. Ka jinglong jong u ryngkat bad ka jingriewblei bad ka jingminot jong u ka la kyntiew ia u shaduh ka jinglong Professor Rangbah ha kane ka College,

bad u la long u nonghikai bad u nongbatai ia ki Kitab ka Baibl haduh kumba 20 snem lynter. Katba u nang ngam jylliew ha ki jinghikai ka Ktien U Blei ka mynsiem jong u ka la nang sngewkhia ban sngewpyrshah ia ki jinghikai ka Balang. U la pynkylla Phareng ia ka Testament Bathymmai bad u la iarap lem ruh ha kaba pynkylla Phareng ia ka Testament Barim. U la thoh bun ki kot kiba la phriang ia ka Ri Europe baroh kawei, bad ki jingkren bad ki jing-iathuhkhana jong u ha ka Oxford University hi, ha kaba la don shisnem shisnem kumba 30,000 ngut ki nongshong-sku', ki la sawa jam kumba tied u pyrthat. La pynkhyn-niuh ia ka Ri Bilat bad ia ka Balang Rome ruh baroh kawei. U la dei ban shah pyniap ha ka kti u Pope lymda dei tang namar ba ka Parliament jong ka Hima Bilat ka la iashah bad u.

Haba shim lyngkot eh ia ka jingngeit bad ka jinghikai u John Wyclif ka long ha kane ka dur : Ka jingpynim ia u briew ka long nadong shadong ka jingaiei U Blei; u briew u la hap da ka jingpalat hukum u Adam bad u la long khlem bor shuh ban leh ia ka mon U Blei, lane ban ioh ia ka jingsngewbha U Blei, lane ia ka jingmap ki pop da ka bor ka buit jong u hi. U la hikai shaphang ka jinglong Blei U Khrist; ka jingiap iapli jong U na ka bynta ki nongpalat; ka kam ka jingkohnguh lut jong U ia ka mon U Kpa jong U Uba ha bneng; ka jingshah jong U halor ka diengphna ban ai jingksan ia u nongpop da ka jingngeit.

Ki jinghikai jong u kiba iadei bad ka Balang ki long ha kane ka rukom: Ki Pope kim don iktiar synshar hima, ka jingsynshar jong ki ka long tang kaba kynja mynsiem, bad kata ruh, kim donbor lut nadong shadong kat haduh bym don mano mano shuh ban bishar ia ki lait tang U Blei

hi. Ki Pope ki dang lah ban hap ha ka pop kum kino kino kiwei pat ki briew, bad haba ki long kumta, donkam ban pynbha pat ia ki da kaba ai jingsneng da ki Cardinal bad wat da ki riewpaidbah ruh. Ki Pope kim bit ban dawa hok ei ei na ki spah ki phew jong ki nongkam niam ka Balang kiba hapoh. Ka jingmap pop da u lyngdoh kam myntoi ia uno uno lynda ryngkat bad ka ka wan ruh ka jingmap na U Blei: bad, ka jingot-balang kam lah ban pynthut pynmong ia uno uno lynda u nongleh palat u la leh ka pop kaba wallam ia ka jingbitar U Blei kum U Nongbishar Bakhraw halor jong u.

Ka nam u Wyclif ka la phriang kylleng ka Ri Europe, ba shibun ki samla shongskul ki la leit poi ban pule ha ka Oxford University. Uwei hapdeng kita ki samla u la long u Jerome na nongbah Prague kaba ha Bohemia ha ki thair Austria bad East Germany mynta, uba la leit sha Oxford ha ka snem kumba 1396, bad haba u la ioh dii bha ia ka lyer ki jinghikai u Wyclif u la leit phai sha la shnong u da iaiaid lyngba ia ki University of Paris bad Vienna ha kiba u la pynlong ki jingiasaid ktien kiba jur bad ki nonghikai rangbah ha kine ki nongbah. Ynda u la poi sha la ka ri u la pynphriang ia ki jinghikai u Wyclif da la ka jong ka buit ka bor baroh ha ki skul, ki college bad ki ingialang paidbah. U la iakynduh ruh bad u John Huss (1373-1415), uba ha la ka ri u la pynsawa jam nalar pulpit pyrshah ia ki byrsieh jong u syiem, ki riewdonburom ka ri, ki lyngdoh, ki nongtrei kam balang bad ki riewshnong ba donburom ha ki pop kiba jakhlia bad ba sang eh. Une, ha ki jingiathuhkhana jong u, u la kyntiew ia ka Baibl ha khlieh ia ka bor u Pope bad ki Dorbar Balang. Dei ha kine ki sngi u Jerome bad u John Huss ba ki la don laingut ki Pope kiba long ki khlieh ka Balang Roman Katholik kiba ia-ot-balang bad



iatim anathema uwei ia uwei pat. Ki nong-Italy ki bar Pope ia u Balthazar Cossa uba la shim kyrteŋ ia lađe u Pope John XXIII uba la pynieng la ka khet Pope ha Bologna; ki nong-France ki bar Pope ia u Angelo Corario uba shong khet ha Rimini uba la shim kyrteŋ ia lađe u Pope Gregory XII; bad ki nong-Spain ki la bar ia u Peter de Lune uba shong ha Arragon uba la shim na ka bynta ia lađe ia ka kyrteŋ u Pope Benedict XIII. Ka nia u John Huss bad ki lok jong u ka la long: Lada ka dei ia ngi ban kohnguh, ia uno na kine lai ngin ai la ka jingkohnguh? Lada baroh laingut ki long ki bym lah ban bakla (infallible), balei ba ki jingphla bad ki jingsakhi jong ki kim iadei? Bad lada tang uwei na ki u long u Kpa Bakhuid Tam Eh, balei pat ba ngim lah ban pyniapher ia uta na kiwei pat? La u la kren pyrshah hynrei u la sah u Roman Katholik haduh kaba kut. Ha kaba khatduh, da ka hukum u Pope, la bishar ia u bad la rai pynrem ia u sha ka jingiap namar artylli ki daw: (1) u la kylla lyndet jingngeit na kaba kohnguh ha ka Balang sha kaba kohnguh ha U Blei Uba kren ha ka Ktien jong U; (2) u la pyrshah shaphang ka jingpyn-donkam ki lyngdoh ia ki spah ki phew ka Balang ba kim lah ban don hok palat ban ia kaba ki donkam ban kyrshan ia ka jingim jong ki. Ki la thangim ia u ha ka Sngikha jong u hi — 6 tarik July, 1415; ia u paranongtrei jong u, u Jerome pat ki la thangim kumjuh ha ka 30 tarik May, 1416. Ki ktien ba u Jerome u la kren khatduh ha ka Dorbar Balang kaba la rai pynrem ia u: "Ha kaba ngan iap, ngan ieh ka sni ha ki dohnud jong phi, bad u ksaiñ u ban bam ktha ha ki jingiatiplem jong phi. Bad nga pynieng ia phi baroh ba phin ai jubab shaphang jong nga ha khmat Uba Ha khlieh Tam Eh bad U Nongbishar Hok hapoh shispah snem naduh mynta."

Ki jinghikai bad ki jingbatai pynshai u John Wyclif ia ka Ktien U Blei, ka jingsakhi ia ki jingshisha jong ka da u John Huss bad u Jerome, kine ki la ktah jur ia ka Ri Europe baroh kawei. La iaroh ia ki wat da ki nongshun jong ki hi ruh namar ka jinglong ba khraw Mynsiem jong ki— ka jinglong sngur mynsiem, ka jingsngewrit, ka jing-iaishah slem ia ki jingpynshitom, ka jingkloi ban map ia kiwei bad ka jinglong donburom ha ka por ba ki la shah iap. Ki Haleluia jong ki ba ki la rwai hapdeng ka ding ha kaba la thang im ia ki ki la neh ha ki dohnud ki brierw haduh ki sngi ka Reformation Bah ha ki sngi u Luther bad u Calvin sa kumba 100 snem hadien.

Ha ka spah snem kaba khadsan, ka ding jong ka Reformation ka la bthei ha kylleng ki hima bad jaka ka Ri Europe haduh ba ka ri ka la shlei da ka snam ki martyr Khristan ba la pyniap da la ki para-Khristan. Hapdeng ki nongialam ba rangbah jong ka Reformation naduh u John Wyclif haduh ki sngi u Martin Luther bad u Calvin, ki la ieng ki riewradbah napdeng ki syiem, ki Bishop bad ki riewstad kum kine :—

(1) *Ha Netherlands* (Holland bad Belgium) : U Erasmus ( 1467-1536 ) bad u William Tyndale ( -1536 ). Kine ki la trei ha England bad ha kiwei kiwei de ki jaka ka Ri Europe.

(2) *Ha France* : U Jacques Le Fevre (1455-1536) bad u Clement Marot ( 1496-1544 ) u nongthaw jingrwai.

(3) *Ha Italy* : U Savonarola jong ka Florence (1452-1498).

(4) *Ha Switzerland* : U Ulric Zwingly ( 1484-1531 ), u William Farel (1489-1565) bad u John Calvin (1509-1564).

(5) *Ha Poland bad Bohemia* hadien u John Huss (1369-1415): U Professor Galka, u Bernard of Lublin bad u James Knade.

(6) *Ha Hungary bad Transylvania* : Ki Professor Grynaeus (1493-1541) bad Viezheim (1523), u John Henkel bad Mathias Devay.

(7) *Ha Sweden bad Denmark* : Ki Syiem Christian II (1481-1559) bad Gustavus Vasa (1496-1560), ki arngut ki bakhraw batri kiba la pyngylla ia ka Baibl sha la ka ktien —U Olaf Patersen bad u Lawrence Patersen.

(8) *Ha Germany* : U Martin Luther (1483-1546), u Philip Melanchthon (1497-1560) bad u Andrew Carlstadt (1480-1541).

(9) *Ha Scotland* : U John Knox (1505-1572), u Patrik Hamilton (1504-1528) bad u George Wishart (1513-1546).

(10) *Ha England* : U Dr. John Colet (1467-1519), u Sir Thomas More (1478-1535), u William Tyndale (1525), u Bishop Ridley (1500-1555) bad Bishop Latimer (1485-1555) bad u Archbishop Thomas Cranmer (1489-1556).

Tang khyndiat na kitei ba la jer kyrteng haneng kiba la iap suk ha la jingthiah, hynrei kiba khambun ki dei kiba la iap da ka waitlam lane da ka ding. Napdeng ki riewpdeng bad ki riewrit riewria da ki phew bad spah ha jar ki la shah iap na ka bynta la ka jingngeit.

Haba bishar ia kine ki jingjia bad mutdur ia kine ki snem, ngi iohi shai ha ka Reformation kam shym la sdang da ka jingpyngkhih u Luther ne u Calvin, hynrei ka la long.

lypa ha ka ri la slem slem bah. U symbai jong ka Reformation u la suhthied lypa ha ki dohnud ki briew da ki bun spah snem na kawei ka pateng sha kawei pat. Ha ki por ki por la i kumba ka Balang Roman Katholik ka la jop ban khñiot pynduh symbai ia ka, hynrei shano, ka la iai-khie im pa iai-khie im biang. Ka la jia hadien ka dorbar u Patsha ha Worms ba u Dr. Eck u la leit ban report ha u Pope bad ka dorbar jong u shaphang ka jingma ban pynsah im ia u Luther, u da pynshyrkhei shaphang ki jing-hikai jong u ba kin pynjot syndon ia ka Balang. U Pope bad ka Kashari jong u kim da sngewkhia eh ia kata bad ki la lam rkhie beifi pynban. Uwei u Cardinal uba la iadon lang ha kata ka por u la ong ha kane ka sur: Ai tang ka tupia saw ia une u phadar (monk) ka la biang ban pynsngap jar ia u!

Ki bor ka Balang Roman Katholik ki la pynlip shisha ia ka jingklang ka ding jong ka Reformation da ka bor ka waitlam bad ka ding; hynrei ka don kawei pat ka ding kaba sha ba kham jylliew kaba sah tдем ha u saihon, bad ha ka ia ba biang, hu ki sngi u Martin Luther bad u John Calvin ka la khie im biang kynsan buk haduh ba ym don shuh kano kano ka bor kaba na kane ka khyndew ka ba lah ban tem ia ka. Ka la jur bad ka la khlaiñ palat ia ka bor ki Pope bad ki Cardinal ba kim lah ban leh ei ei shuh nator jong ka.

---

## BYNTA II

U JOHN CALVIN  
( 1509-1564 )

LYNNONG 1

U JOHN CALVIN, U KHYNNAH ROMAN  
KATHOLIK TIPSNGI

U John Calvin, kum kiba bun ki riewdonnam ha ka pyrthei, um dei na ka iing bakhraw batri. U kparad jong u u la long u nongthaiñ kriañ thaiñ shang, bad u kpa jong u, kyrteng u Gerard Chauvin, u dei u Secretary ne nongthoh jong u Bishop. La kha ia u John Calvin ha ka 10 tarik July 1509 ha Noyon, kawei ka nongrit kaba ha Ri France. Kumba u kpa u don ka jingiadei kaba jan eh bad ki kam balang, u la buh ha la ka dohnud ia u khun jong u ban long uwei uba iashim bynta ruh ha ki kam balang.

Ym don ba shon khmat mano mano ruh ia u Calvin haba u dang khynnah rit. Haba u la dap kumba 10 snem ka rta, u la long u khynnah uba rit met bad uba lyngkot, u bym da ikoit ikhlaiñ bha ha ka met ka phad, hynrei ki khmat jong u te kiba kham ipher na ki jong ki para-khynnah, ki inep ijem bad ium; u kham ilehraiñ bieit, um da kham leh shiur satia ha ki kam ki jam, ka ktien ka thylliej. U la long uba ikhiathew ha ka iaid ka ieng, ka kren ka kha-na, ym iadei shuh ka jinglong katba kum ka rta jong u;

u la long uba tista bad u bym ju pep ia ki jingiaseng bad baroh ki jinglehniam ka Balang. Ha ka liang ka jinglong jingim ba bha u la long uba khlem jingthoh dak naduh dang rit; ym don ba lah ban kdew kti ei ei ruh pyrshah ia ka jinglong jong u. U la long naduh haduh u khynnah Khristan Roman Katholik uba tipsngi nadong shadong. U kpa jong u Calvin u la ioh lad ban phah shong ia u ha kawei ka iing ki jait bakhraw, ki Montmors kiba hajan ka shnong jong u. Da kane ka lad u la ioh ban pule kot bad iakhleh bad ki jait bakhraw batri, bad u la nang ia ki akor bad ki rukoru im, rukom shong rukom sah bad ki riew-donburom kiba la long nongrim ia ka jingim jong u kaba hadien habud. U kpa jong u u la lut nadong shadong na ka bynta ka jingshong jingsah jong u hangta.

Ha ka liang jingpule kot ha skul, u Calvin u dang jem eh haba ki para-klas jong u ki donkam ban da minot bad trei shitom. Kaba phylla ia u kum u khynnah ka long ba u la mlien ban duwai ha madan, shab\*ar iingmane, naduh ba u dang rit, wat la ha kito ki sngi, la ngeit ba ki jingduwai baroh ki dei tang hapoh ki iingmane. U Gerard Chauvin u la pynioh baibam ia la ki khun ban shongskul da kaba pynioh kam shakri ia ki ha ki kam Balang ha ka iingmane Bah (Cathedral) ha Noyon bad ha ki iingmane Rit kiba marjan. Ia u John Calvin la pynioh ka kam Chaplain ha kawei ka iingmane Rit kaba kyrteng ka La Gesine ia kaba u la long u nongsumar bad u nongkitkhlieh. La pyntyntang ia u ha kane ka kam da u Bishop ha ka 19 tarik u bnai May 1521 da kaba ki khi lyndum ia ka khlieh jong u kumba dei ka rukom. Kane ka jingthung bad jingpyrnat kam ia u Calvin, imat kam pat dei ka jingthung lyngdoh, hynrei ka la long u mawjam uba nyngkong ha kaba pyn-kyrpang ia u ba un pynbit ia lade shuh shuh haduh ba un

da poi sha ka kam lyngdoh ha kawei ka sngi. U dang duna khyndiat ia ka 12 snem ka rta bad ym pat lah ban khmiblynti ei ei shibun na u ba un leh.\* Ha ka snem 1523 la jia ka jingiap khlam kaba jur ha Noyon, ka shnong jong u. U kpa jong u u la ialeh bad kiba halor, ban pyllait ia u Calvin ba un leit kat sha ba u sngewbit khlem da pynsangeh ia ka baibam jong u. La pyllait ia u ha u bnai August, bad u la leit ban pule ha ka Nongbah Paris hapoh uwei u riewstad ba donnam, u Mathurin Cordier.

Ha kawei ka sngi, une u nonghikai ba khraw u la kum peit shin ia une u khynnah skul nongkyndong uba rit met hynrei uba don ki khmat kiba inep bad ipher. Tang khyndiat sngi hadien u nonghikai ba la 50 snem ka rta u la kylla ialok bad u samla ba dang 14 snem. Ka la jia ba haba la wai skul, ym dei ka madan ialehkai kaba la ring ia u Calvin, hynrei u nonghikai ba iait jong u. Hapoh ka jingialam une u nonghikai, u John Calvin u la dih bha ia ki jingthoh jong ki riewstad Grik bad ki riewstad jong ka hima Rome ruh, bad kine ki la shon jingmut jur ha u, ba lada ka dei ia u ba u lah ban donbor ei ei halor ki briew, u dei ban nang ban long janai ha ka ktien kren bad ha kaba thoh. U la ialeh ban long janai ha kaba kren bad ha kaba thoh ia ka ktien French. Dei namar kane, ba da ki spah snem la niew ia u Calvin ba u long u kpa jong ka ktien French kumba u Luther u long u kpa jong ka ktien German.

---

\*Kam long kaba phylla satia ia ki jingthung kam bakhraw jong ka Balang Katholik wat ia ki khynnah ruh. Ha Ri France la thung Cardinal (hapoh khyndiat ia u Pope) ia u Odel de Chatillon haba u dang 16 snem ka rta. Ha Portugal la don uwei uba dang 12 snem ka rta, bad u Pope Leo X uba la thung ia u, u la long ia lade u Archbishop jong ka Aix haba u dang tang 5 snem ka rta.

Tang ha ki khyndiat snem, ha ka snem 1526, u Calvin u la pyndep ia ki klass baroh hapoh ka skul u Cordier, bad mynta u la leit ban pule Theology ha ka college ha Montaigu ha kaba ki pule ki Lyngdoh.

Ha Montaigu, u Calvin u la shitom jingmut shipor namar um ioh laitluid shuh ki jingpyrkhat jong u—u la dei ban pyndem ia lade ha ka jingialam ki nong hikai jong u kiba ring ia u sha ki jinghikai pateng-la-pateng jong ki kpa ka Balang ha ki phew bad ki spah snem kiba la leit. La katta ruh u la pynhun bad pynsngewbha lut ia la kiba halor ba ym ju shem ia u ba un pep na ki *mass* (ki jingiaseng Jing-khawai U Trai), ba un pyntngit ia lade da ki jait jingbam ba la khung ha ki por shahjingit, bad ba un ym pyndep ia la ki kamram kiba dei ha kaba lehniam burom ia ki riew-khuid. Nalor ka jingtista jong u ha kaba pyndep ia ki kamram kiba dei sha ka niam, u la long uba minot than ha kaba pule kot. Ha badei badei u la ju klet ia la ki por bam bad u shong ha la kamra pule kot khlem bam khlem dih. Haba baroh ki la pynlip sharak mynmiet ka kamra jong u pat kyniar ka shai bad bunsien haduh ban da mih sngi. Ki nonghikai jong u ki la sngewtynnad eh ia u bad ki la buh jingkyrmen shaphang jong u ba shisien ka sngi un sa long Cardinal (ka kyrdan kaba hapoh tangshijam na u Pope).

Naduh ka snem kumba 1510. la mih uwei u riewstad ha ka Theological College ki Lyngdoh kaba ki khot ka Sorbonne, uba la pynkhynñiuh ia ka Paris University baroh kawei namar ka jingiar ka jingtip jong u. U la nang bha ia ki ktien Grik bad Hebru, nalor kata u la ngam bha ia ki subjekt History, Mathematics, Philosophy bad Theology. Ka kyrteng jong u ka la long u Lefevre. Ka jingminot u Calvin ia ki ktien tynrai ka Baibl ka la ai myn-



siem ia u ba un ngam jylliew ha ki jinghikai jong ka, u da iapyrshang bad kiwei kiwei ki jinghikai ka Balang. Ha ka snem 1512 u la thoh ka Kommentari ia ki Shithi u Apostol Paul ha kaba u la pyn shai ba dei U Blei Uba al ha ngi ia ka hok kaba da ka jingngeit ha U Jisu Khrist—ka long nadong shadong ka jingaiei jong U Blei U la pynsawa jam ia kane ka jinghikai jong u haduh ba katba kiwei ki nang sngewhun bad sngewbang kiwei pat ki la kyi'at bniat pyrshah ia u. Ban iatañ bad u la ha ka nia ne ka jingriewblei katba kum ki jinghikai ka Balang ym don uba lah ban ieng. Uwei u samla uba nep bad ba shlur na Switzerland u la poi ban wan pule ha ka College ha Sorbonne, bad ki jinghikai jong u Lefevre ki la kem ding ia u. Ka kyrteng jong u ka la long u William Farel. Katba u nonghikai jong u u pynjam ka jingsawa hapoh College, u Farel u la ioh ban ther ha ki lingmane kiba kham kyndong Hadien katto katne u la ioh ban pynkylla kaba mut ia u Bishoh ka Meaux, kyrteng u William Briconnet. Haba u la sma ka jingbyrngem ia ka jingim jong u, u la kynriah noh sha la ka jong ka ri ha Switzerland Dei une u Farel uba la sdang nyngkong ia ka Reformation ha Switzerland. U Briconnet u la ioh lad ban rung hapdeng ki jait Syiem kynthei bad katto katne ngut na ki ki la pdiang ia ka jinghikai kaba thymmai. Ka lyer jong ka Reformation na Germany ka la poi shaduh Ri Franco; bad ha kane ka por la sdang ka jingpynshitom beñ da kaba shu thang im ia kino kino kiba kren beñ pyrshah ia ka Balang Rome. Da pa jingialap u Briconnet bun bab ki la kylla kaba mut la ha kaba khatduh ia lade u la ten noh ia ka jingngeit haba la byrngem ban thang im ia u. Hapdeng ki nongialam rangbah kiba la shah thang im ha kakti ka Balang ki dei u Denis, u Pavane, u Leclerc bad u

Pukir na Levry. U Calvin u la iohsngew shaphang kine ki jingjia baroh, hynrei um shym da pyrkhat khia than eh. Ka jaka kaba u shong bad ka lyer ki jinghikai baroh kiba u ioh ha College ki long ka kut ba skhem na kaba ym don ba lah ban shu pynkhil jem ia u.

U John Calvin u la don u bakha jong u uba kyrteng u Olivetan uba long u synran jong u Lafevre. Une u Olivetan u la leit poi sha ka Nongbah Paris, bad baroh arngut shi-bakha ki la ju iashem bad iashongkai slem ban iathuhkhana shaphang ki jingjia kiba la pynkhil ia ka Nongbah Paris baroh kawei U John Calvin u la tip bad lehse u la iohi ia ka jingthang im ia kiba u ngeit ba ki long ki nongkren bein Balang kum ia u Pavane bad u Pukir ka Levry; namar haba ialam ia kiba kum kine, la tied ia ka baje bah kaba ki khot ka Baje Notre Dame ba ki paidbah kin iamih ban ialeit peitkai.

Bunsien bunsien ki jingiasaid u John Calvin bad u Olivetan ki la poi sha kaba iashongshit. U Olivetan u ieng ha kane ka nongrim, "Don tang artylli ki jait niam ha ka pyrthei. Kawei ka jait ka kynthup ia kito baroh ki niam ba la shu thaw da ki briew, ha kiba u briew u wad ban pynim ia lade da ki niam ki rukom bad da ki kam ba bha; kawei pat ka jait ka dei kata kaba la pynpaw ha ka Baibl bad kaba hikai ia u briew ba u lah ban khmihlynti ban ioh ia ka jingpynim tang da ka jingaiei ka jong U Blei." U John Calvin pat u ieng triang ha kane, "Ngam lah pdiang ia ki jinghikai ba thymmai jong phi. Phi tharai ba nga la im ha ki jingbakla baroh ki sngi ka jingim jong nga?" La u Calvin u kren haduh katta, ki khohsiew jong u ki la sdang ban kyuh. Ki ktien u bakha jong u ki la dung

tyngba ia ki bor jingsngew jong u haduh ba bunsien tang shu khublei ia u, haba u la leit noh, u la ju khang khop ia lade hapoh kamra, u da dem pyllup bad shlei ki ummat ha la jingthiah namar ka jingdum bad ka jingiong u lyoh ka jingartatien uba tap ia u. Ka mynsiem jong u ka la thnam hapoh jong u. Un leh kumno? Un mih noh na ka Balang? Kane ka paw ha u kum kaba bret ia lade ha ka thwei bah jong ka jingtim. Ka jingpisa mynsiem jong u ha kine ki por ka la long kaba kum ka ding kaba rhem ka ban pyningkhong khait ia u bad met bad mynsiem. Ka kamra jong u ka sawa da ki jingud bad ki jingiam kthang kiba lynter. Baroh shikatta la pyrshang ban peit sha ki riewkhuid kiba kham bha bad kham khuid ban ia u; hynrei mynta u phai ban peit sha U Bakhuid Uba tang ma U hi ha Uba ka jingngit bad ka jingngut kaba kumno kumno ruh kam lah ban rieh. Katba u nang peit sha Uta U Bakhuid, katta u nang iohi ia lade katno uba tngit bad uba bymman u long. Haba u pynieng ha khmat ka Jingkhuid ka jong U Blei ia ki riewkhuid, ki niam ki rukom, ki kam ba bha ba leh u briew, kine ki kylla dum bad jah noh kum u lyoh tdem. U la iohi ia lade shisyndon ba u long u nongpop uba khraw uba ieng ha khmat U Nongbishar hok uba kblem don hok bad nongiarap ban iasaid na ka bynta jong u. Um shym iohi ia ka lad ka jingmap namar um pat shemphang shaphang ka jingsiewspah ei kaba da ka jingiap U Jisu Uba U Trai.

Hapdeng kine ki sngi ka jingjynjar mynsiem jong u, u la kylla ka dur ka dar ka khmat ka khmut jong u: ka bam ka dih kam leit shuh: haei haei ruh um don jingbang jingthiang. Haba u la phai sha ki kot ki sla, ka jingduh jingkyrnen kala tap ia u kum u lyoh uba rben, ba um iohi

ba u lah ban ioh jingtngen na ki jingpyni buit jong ki. Ka jingtíp shaphang kane ka jinglong jong u ka la poi ha ki shkor kiba halor. Kine ki la pyrtá sha u, "Phla! Phla! Phla!" U Calvin u la leit sha la uba halor (u Phadar) uba u ju leit phla pop: u la phla katba u lah bad nud, um shym la nud ban phla lut. La bthah ia u ia ki rukom jinghikai ki kpa tymmen ka Balang kumno ban leh ban pynjem ia ki jingshitom jong u. U la ñiew ia ki kpieng, u la doh ia ki lyngkhot shyieng riewkhuid (relics), bad haba la kylli ia u kumno u sngew, u la pynkohngub ia lade ban ong ba u la kham jem, hynrei haba u la wan phai sha la ka kamra u la shlei ki ummat, u la lynñiar bad ud kham jam shuh shuh, La dung kura ia ka mynsiem jong u haduh ba um ioh shuh wat tang ka thiah ka dem.

Ha kawei ka sngi, u la leitkai sha kawei ka jaka bad u la iohi shibun ki briew ki ialang: ki lyngdoh, ki shipai bad ki riew paidbah ki iaieng ban iajngoh ia uwei u synran jong ka jingngeit niam ba thymmai uba la shah teh da ki kynjri nar na u ryngdang, na ki kti bad ki kjat ha uwei u rijied nar shuwa ban thang im ia u. U Calvin u la ap lang ban peitkai, bad kata ka jingiohi jong u ia ka jingshlur bad ka khmat ba i-kmen jong uta uba shah thang im haduh ban da sah sa tang ki kynjri bad ka dpei, ka la pynpyrkhat jur ia u. U la ong ha lade, "Kine ki briew ki ioh ia ka jingsuk mynsiem kaba ngam ioh. Ki shah ia ka ding da ka jingshlur kaba shaba palat. Nga ruh, nga lah ban shah ia ka ding; hynrei lada ka dei la nga ba ngan iap kum kine ki briew ryngkat bad ka sni ka jingtim anathema\* jong ka Balang, kumno nga lah ban leng ia ka? Balei ba kine ki

---

\*Ka jingtim anathema jong ka Balang Katholik ka long ka jingrai dujuk syndon pluk ia uba shah tim.

lah ban ieng shlur haduh katne haba ma nga pat nga sah  
 ha kane ka jinglynggoh bad ka jingpisa mynsiem? Ngan  
 kohnguh ia ka jingbthah u bakha jong nga, u Olivetan,  
 ngan leit ban wad jingsuk na ka Baibl, ioh kumno kumno  
 nga shem ia kata ka 'lynti kaba thymmai' kaba u iathuh,  
 bad kaba kine ki brieve kiba la shah ia ka ding da kaba  
 shlur ki la shem". U la pule ia ka Kitab Bakhuid, kaba ym  
 don uba lah ban pule ia ka, katba kum ka Balang Roman  
 Katholik, lynda don u brieve ba la aibor ka Balang ban  
 batai ia ka. Haba u la pule ia ka, ki khnam bad ki dieng  
 tyndung ki la nang thar jylliew ia ka myniem jong u namar  
 u la iohi kham shai shuh shuh ia ka jingkhraw ki pop jong  
 u kiba la pynlong ia u uba isaitmet ha la ki jong ki khmat.  
 "Ah nga u brieve uba shah lanot khop! uei u ban pynpyl-  
 lait noh la nga na ka met ka jong kane ka jingiap?"

U John Calvin, ha kane ka por, u shem ba la khang  
 kut ia u ba um ioh jaka rieh tngen hangno hangno ruh.  
 Da ka jingbymbanse u la iaipule ia ka Ktien U Blei. Ha  
 kawei ka ngi, katba u dang shong marwei, u la iohi ngut  
 ngut ha kaba dum kham sha jngai na u ia ka dur kum ka  
 diengphna bad Uwei Uba kum U Khun jong U Blei U da  
 sdien hangta. Haba u la dem peit slem, kata ka dur ka  
 la paw kham shai ha ki khmat jong u haduh ba u la lah  
 ban iohi ha khlich kata ka diengphna ia ka jingthoh: "La  
 pynmong ia Une namar ki jingryngkang jong ngi, la pyn-  
 lwet ia U namar ki jingleh bymhok jong ngi; ka jingpynshi-  
 toni ka jingsuk jong ngi ka la long halor jong U, bad da  
 ki jingjngem snam jong U la pynkhiah ia ngi." Hamar  
 hangta ka jingshai ka la wan, ka jingban kata ka jingkit  
 ba khia ka la nang sting katba u dang dem peit ia Uta Uba  
 sdien halor ka diengphna, haduh ba kan da lah phar kdar,

bad mar kumta u la pyrta da ka ktien ba jam, “Ko Pa, ka jingkhia jong U ka la pynhun ia Me; ka snam jong U ka la sait phar ia ki jingjakhlia jong nga; ka diengphna jong U ka la kit ia ka jingtim na nga; ka jingiap jong U ka la siewspah ia nga!” Ka jingsuk ka la wan ha ka mynsiem jong u haba u la iohsngew ia U Trai Jisu hi kum ba U ong, “Ha khmih, nga long ryngkat bad phi ha la ka sngi”.

Hadien nangne, u Calvin u dang ieng lyngngoh hi kumno un leh bad ka Balang. Haba u pyrkhath u iohi ia kaba ka long ka Senglang ki riewkhuid, bad ha khlieh eh jong ka u ieng u Pope. U iohi ia ka ba ka la mih naduh hyndai kulong bad la kynthup hapoh jong ka ia ki riewkhuid bad ki martyr bym don thylliej ba lah ban ñiew. U iohi ia ka ba ka dei ka templ jong U Blei hi. Lada un iehnoh, un dkhat noh ia lade na kane ka met kaba khuid, u dei ban shah ia ka jingot balang bad ka anathema jong ka bad un long shabar ka ling jong U Blei—bad kata, na U Blei hi. Sa shisien, hapdeng ki jingshitom jingmut kiba kum kita u la kner biang la ki kti sha ka Baihl, ka Ktien U Blei, ban shem ia ka Balang ba shisha hangta. Haba u la pule bad u la wad bniah ki jingshon ha ka mynsiem jong u ki la long kumne: “Ym lah ban long ka Balang ha kaba ym don ka jingshisha. Hangne mynta, ha ka kynhun Romam Katholik nga shem tang ki puriskam kai, ki jingthaw briew ba bieit, ki jinglamler ba paw pyllew, bad ki jinglehniam mane bleithaw. Lada mynta nga phai sha ka jingshisha, kumba la thoh ha ki jingthoh Bakhuid, ngan ym poi sha ka Balang? Yn ym pyniasoh ia nga bad ka kynhun ba la siewspah jong ki prophet bad ki apostol, jong ki riewkhuid bad ki martyr?”

Ha kane ka thma kaba jur u John Calvin u la dkhaf lut ia ki jingiadei jong u bad ka Balang Rome na la ka jingmut bad ka mynsiem, hynrei um pat don kata ka jingshlur ha un kren pyrshah ia ka Balang bad ia u Pope. Kane ka jingkylla u Calvin ka la jia ha Paris ha ka snem 1527.

---

## LYNNONG II

### U JOHN CALVIN KUM U EBANJELIST.

Hadien ka jingkylla kaba mut jong u, u John Calvin u la pynpaw ha la u kpa ba u don jingmut ban leit pule Aifñ noh. Haba u kpa jong u u la iohsngew ia kane u la sngewbha eh, namar kumba u la buh lut la ka jingkyrmen ha u khun jong u, u la sngewskhem ba ka jinglong bad ka jingnep jong u kan pynkyntiew ia u ha kawei ka sngi shaduh ka kydan Chancellor (Myntri Rangbah) jong u Syiem ka Ri France hi. U Calvin u la pyrkhat ruh ba da kaba u phai noh sha ka kam Aifñ yn ym don jingsuba mano mano shaphang ka jingngeit ba thymmai jong u. Kumta na ka College ki Lyngdoh ha Montaigu u la kynriah sha ka University ha Orleans hapoh Ri France hi bad u la ioh ban shongskul ha ki kjat u riewpawkhmat ha ka Aifñ uba donnam tam ha Ri France ha kito ki sngi, u l'Etoile. Haba shim lyngkot ia ka mynsiem jong ka jinghikai Aifñ kaba don ha Orleans ha kito ki sngi ka long kumne. ha ki ktien uwei u Professor rangbah, "Ka dei ka kamram jong u nongbishar ban pynshitom ia ki nongleh palat pyrshah ia ka niam kumba pyrshah ia ka hima ruh.....Kumno! Ngin phasi ia u nongtuh uba lute noh ia u saipan tyngka

na ngi, hynrei ngin ym thang im la u nongngoit bakla u ban lute noh na ngi ia ka bneng?" U John Calvin u la phla ba ha ki snem ba u la don ha Orlean, u la donkam ban ialeh ki thma kiba jur, ki juh kiba u la ialeh bad u la jop ha Montaigu; ki jingartatien shaphang la ka jingpynim shabar jong ka Balang Rome; bad ia kine, ha kaba khatduh u la jop da kaba sei ia ka Waitlam U Mynsiem Bakhuid kaba long ka Ktien U Blei ban pynher krad ia u bymman.

Hadien ba u la sah katto katne snem ha Orleans u Calvin u la kynriah sha kawei pat ka Law University ha Bourges kaba ha Ri Italy. La ring ia u shata da uwei pat u Rangbah Aifn ba pawnam uba hikai hangta u Alciati na Milan. Ha kane ka University u la iakynduh ryngkat bad uwei u Professor uba na Germany uba kyrteng u Wolmar, uba nang bha ia ka ktien Grik, uba hikai shaphang ki riewstad jong ki Grik kum u Homer, u Demosthenes bad u Sophocles. Da kaba minot ia ka jinghikai ki riewstad Grik u la iohlad ruh ha kaba rieh ban pule la ka Ktien U Blei ha ka ktien tynrai—ka ktien Grik,

Ha ka lynnong kaba sha khmat, la iathuh shaphang u Lefevre bad u Bishop ka Meaux kiba la lohlad ban rung hapdeng ki syiem kynthai jong ka lingsyiem ka ri France ban ialap shaphang ka gospel. Ka la jia ba kawei na ki syiem kynthai, ka Margaret ka la pdiang ia ka jingialap jong ki. Hadien katto katne por ka Margaret ka la long syiem halor artylli ki jylla, ka Navarre bad ka Berry. Ka shnong Bourges ka don hapoh ka Berry. Ka jingialap la ka gospel ka la khh bad im bha ha Bourges hapoh ka jingda jong ka Syiem Margaret. Shuwa ba u Calvin



un poi hangto, la bna lypa shaphang ka nam jong u. Ki Protestant, ki tang shu tip ba u don ha shnong jong ki, ki la leit sha u bad ki la kyrpad ia u ba un hikai la ki shaphang kane ka jingngeit ba thymmai. U Calvin um kohnguh satia ia ki, u ong, "Ngam pat da tip bha ia lade ia ka Gospel, hynrei pynban, la khot ia nga ba ngan hikai ia kiwei"! U la ialeh katba lah ban buhrieh ia lade da kaba ai daw ba u la wan khnang sha Bourges ban shongskul. Hadien katto kathe por haba la iaban ia u, u la kohnguh. U la sdang ia ka kam da kaba iaid na ka ling sha ka ling. Hangno hangno ba u rung u la khot lang ia kiba ha ling baroh, u plied la ka Baibl bad u batai ia ki khubor jong ka. Ki ktien jong u ki la hap kum ki umjer ha ka dewryngkhiang; ki la ngam ha ki dohnud kawei-pa-kawei ka mynsiem. Shen shen hadien, u la mib shabar ka nongbah Bourges sha ki nongrit bad ki nongbah kiba sawdong jong ka. Ka jinglathuhkhana ha ki ling briew bad ha lynti ha syngklien ka la long tang shaphang ka khubor ka jingpynim kumba la ialap bad hikai u Calvin. Ki ktien jong u ki la long kiba bang bad ba thiang ha man kiba iohsngew ia ki naduh ki ling ki jait bakhraw haduh ki riew paidbhur. Ki pukit Balang (monks) ki la rem dorbar, ym don ba mon sngap ia ki jingialap jong ki : bunsien haba ki leit sha ki ling ki briew ki trai ing ki la khang ia ki jingkhang shuwa ba kin rung. Ki la pyndonkam da kiba bun jait ki buit ban pyn-tieng ia ki briew da kaba ring sha ka jingbishar ia kiba shah jem rngiew ki briew, hynrei kim shym la jop.

Hapdong kita ki snem ba u Calvin u dang trei shit-rhem ia ka kam ialap ha Bourges, u la ioh khubor ba u kpa jong u u la iap noh ha la ka shnong ha Noyon, ha ka snem 1529. Haba u la iohsngew ia kane ka khubor u la leit

phai sha Noyon bad naduh kata um shym la leit poi shuh sha Bouges. Ka Reformation ka la suhthied hangto bad ka la pynmih hadien shibun ki martyr kiba la shah thang im na ka bynta la ka jingngeit. Ha kaba leit sha Noyon u la dei ban iaid lyngba ia ka Nongbah Paris. Haba u la poi ha Paris, leit jia ryngkhat ka sngi kaba la thang im ia uwei u martyr uba kyrtong u Berquin.

Shikyntien la donkam ba iathuh u dei uei une u Berquin. U la long na kawei ka ling ki bakhraw batri ba donnam ka Ri France. U la long u Khristan Katholik uba bha jinglong bad uba la shongskul bha, ba la fiew burom eh ia u da ki barit bad bakhraw. U la long uba sngur bad beit jinglong ha ka ktien, ka akor, ba ha u ym don kaba arsap, u la long u bakhraw bad u riew donburom surom da ka hok. Ka la jia ba U Blei U la plie ia ka dohnud une u rangbah ba u la pdiang ia ka jingngeit kaba thymmai. Kumba u long u brieve uba beit sngur shisyrtap mynsiem, u la sdang ban pynphriang ia ka jingngeit jong u khlem buhriei ei ei ia ki jingsngew jong u kiba pyrshah ia ki jinghikai ka Balang Katholik. Da ka jingmudui ki lyngdoh ka Balang bad ki nonghikai rangbah ka Sorbonne Theological College la ialam ia u ha khmat ka jingbishar bad la rai ba u dei ban pan map na U Blei bad na ka Kmie U Blei, ka Mari Theisotti; nangta yn sam pynpei lyngba ia u thylliej jong u uba long 'u atiar ka jingbymhok', bad khatduh yn set ia u ha kawei ka patok ha kaba yn ym ai Kitab ei ei ba un pule, lymne khulom bad sia ban thoh. Haba la pyntip ia u shaphang kane ka rai, u la sngap jar shipor, nangta u la ong, ba um lah satia ban ong ia ka Gospel, "Nga bein ia ka" bad ia U nongpynim "Ngam ithuh ia U". Haba u la thew ia ka tarajur hapdeng kaba

pan map bad kaba shah thang im u la jied ia kaba ar. La pynkyrkieh haduh katta katta ban ialam ia u sha ka jaka thang im. La ong shaphang jong u ba u la riam ha ki jaii kiba bha tam kat kiba u don, u da leit sha ka jaka ban thang ia u da ka khmat kaba phuh samrkhie bad kaba kmen. "Mynta ka sngi," ong u Berquin, "ngan leit paw ym ha khmat u Syiem Francis, hynrei ha khmat U Bakhraw-bor-tam jong ka Jingpynlong baroh kawei."

U Calvin u la ap bad u la iohi haduh kaba kut aiu ba la jia ia Berquin. U la leit shaphrang ha la ka lynti sha Noyon ryngkat bad ka jingkhia ka jingmut jingpyrkhat bad teng teng ka pynpluh ia ka mynsiem jong u da ka jing-sngewshitrhem ban pynkylla kaba mut sha ka Gospel ia ka Ri France baroh kawei. Ka barandi u Berquin ka la hap ha ki tyrpeng jong u. U tang shu poi ha Noyon, u la sngewtmang shibun ba um don shuh u kpa ban pdiang sngewbha ia u. Ki don kiba la iasan ryngkat bad u, kine ki la iohsngew lypa shaphang ka nam, ka kyrteng u Calvin; ki la wan bad ki la pynpaw ka jingwah ban iohsngew ia ka jingialap jong u. La ailad ia u ba un ialap ha kawei na ki iingmane. Hapdeng ki nongsngap don kiba la sngew-kynduh na ka jingialap hynrei kiba kham bun napdeng kito kiba kham iaw ka rta, ha ka jaka ban kin pdiang ia ka jingpynim kaba na ka pop ki la kham jied ia kaba ka "Balang" ka tyrwa, kata ka long, ka jingpynim kaba ha ka pop. Hadien ba u la sah ar bnai ha Noyon, u la mih noh u da thew la ka khmat sha ka Nongbah Paris ban pynleit la ka por bad ka bor ban ialap ia ka Gospel.

U Calvin mynta u la dap 20 snem ka rta. Haba u la rung hapoh ka nongbah u la sngapthuh ia ka lyer kaba

kumno ka don ha lingyiern, hapteng ki riewstad ba ka University bad hapteng u paidbah. U la shem ba ki jinghikai u Luther ki la poi shaduh Paris bad u Syiem u la don ar-ar jingmut. Na kawei ka liang, u Syiem u la lam dem sha ka Reformation, kumba ngi la iohsngew sha khmat, ba wat kawei na ki khun ki pyrsa jong u, ka Margaret jong ka Navarre ka la pdiang ia ka Gospel; hynrei ka don ka jingpyneh kaba jur na ka liang ka Balang kumba lah ban iohi na kane ka ktien ba kren u Ambassador na Ri Spain ha u: "Phi sngewthuh ka lam shano ka jinghikai u Luther? Haba buh lyngkot ka mut laitylli kiei kiei—nyngkong, ka mut ka jingpynjot ia ka longling longsem (family), kaba ar, ka long ka jingpynjot ia ka spah ka phew (property), bad kaba lai, ka long ka jingpynjot ia ka long syiem (monarchy). Kyrshan ia kane, te, shisyndon phi la kylla umnep." Haba u Calvin u la sngapthuh la ki riewstad bad ki samla shongskul, ka la don ka jingiashongshit ban iasaid shaphang ka theology jong ka Balang bad jong ka Gospel. Ki nongialap kiba la dih ia ka lyer ka Reformation na Germany ki la pynkhih ia ki jingmut jingpyrkhat u paidbhur ym kai shuh. Dei ha ka por kaba kum kane ba u Calvin u la shem ia ka Nongbah Paris. U dang sah hi haduh mynta hapoh ka jingkdup ka Balang Roman Katholik. Haba u la rung hapteng ki riewstad ka College ha Sorbonne u la iakynduh bad ki doctor ka Theology bad ka Philosophy ban iasaid Theology bad ki. Ban iasaid bad u ym don uba lah ban ieng. Haba u shem ba ki nia jong u ki pynshit than u kynriah noh sharud. Ha ka jaka ban iasaid ha madan bad ki nongialam ka Balang u la ia id riewpaidbah jar jar na kawei ka ling sha kawei ka ling. Hangno hangno ba u la rung u la hikai ia ka lynti ka Gospel bad ia ki Jingthoh Bakhuid. Da kane

ka rukom ialap jong u u la buh nongrim ia ka Reformation hapoh ka Nongbah jong ka Ri France.

Ka la jia ruh ha kane ka por ba ka para u Syiem Francis I, ka Syiem Margaret, ka la iohi ba u hynmen jong ka u iasngewlem la ki nongialap Gospel na Germany, ka la pyndonkam la ka buit ka bor jong ka baroh bad pynphriang ia ka Gospel wat shaduh ka Nongbah Paris. Ka la pyndonkam la ka buit ka bor baroh ban pynplie lad ban ialap ia ka Gospel ha ki lingmane baroh hapoh ka nongbah; bad haba la iakynduh mawsiang da ka jingpyrshah ka Theological College Sorbonne, ka la thaw lad ban pynioh jaka ha ringsyiem. Ka la khot ki nongialap uwei hadien uwei ban ialap ia ka Gospel, bad la ong, ba ym duna 5000 ngut ki nongsngap ki la leit shisngi shisngi naduh ki bakhraw batri haduh u paidrit paidria. Ka Nongbah Paris ka la dap da ka lyer pynpynggad ba sngewtynnad suda. Kane ka la long ha ka snem 1533.

Ka jingleh jong ka Syiem Margaret ka la pynkhih bitar haduh katta katta ia ki nongialam ka College ha Sorbonne bad ia ki lyngdoh jong ka Balang Roman Katholik ha Ri France. Da ki jingiathaw buit ba bun rukom jong ki la ioh ban ialam katto katne ngut ki riewngelt jong ka Gospel ha khmat ka jingbishar bad la ioh ruh ban thang im ia ki. Uba kham pawnam uba la shah kum u martyr dei uwei u kynja pukir Roman Katholik (Dominican friar) uba kyrteng u Laurent ne Alexander. Hapdeng ka jingshongshit paidbah ban pynshitom ia ki Protestant, u Calvin u la shu angap jar khlem kieh khlem jam. U iohi ba ka por jong u kam pat poi. U la pynleit bun bun ka pot ha kaba pule bad ha ki jingduwai. Ka jingkwah jong u

ka long ban ioh pynbaptis ia ki brierw da ka ding bneng ban pynbit ia ki ba kin shah ia ka jingiap martyr da kaba thang im ia ki kumba ka ju long ha kito ki sngi. Kumta ka la jia ba katba kiwei ki paralok jong u ki la nang jop ha kaba ialeh nia, u u nang jop ban pyngylla thymmai ia ki mynsiem ki brierw ha kyndong.

Haba ka Syiem Margaret ka la tip shaphang u Calvin ka la phah khot ia u. U Calvin um shym sngewbha eh ia kane ka jingleh ka Syiem, bad um sngewbha eh hapoh la ka mynsiem ia ki 'tien khroh bad ki jingkrenroh ka Syiem bad ki bakhrav batri. Ka Syiem Margaret ka long kaba riewblei eh ha la ka rukom, hynrei u Calvin u la pule bad spel ia ka jinglong bad ka kyrdan kaba ha ka, ba um pat lah satia ban buh la ka jingshaniah ha ka, bad ki jingmut jong ka ban pynphriang ia ka Reformation ha Ri France. Na ka liang jong ka Syiem, ka la shem ha u Calvin u brierw uba bit nadong shadong ban long u nongialam jong ka Reformation; ka la iaroh shibun eh ia u, naduh ka jinglong ka akor, ka jingtip, ka jingriewblei, ka jingiar jingmut bad ka jingshlur. U Calvin un da la long u lok ba iajan eh bad ka lingsyiem lynda don ki jingjia kiba la pyngylla khongpong ia ki jingmut jingpyrkhat ki brierw. Ki jingjia ki la long kumne :—

Ka shitarik u bnai November 1533 ka dei ka sngi plie College jong ka University of Paris ha ki tnad jinghikai jong ka baroh Ka la ju long ka rukom ba ha ka sngi kaba kum kata ki pynlong ka jingialang kyrpang kaba khraw ha kaba ki don ki professor, ki samla shongskul ha ki klas kiba kham shaneng, ki riewdonburom jong ka nongbah, bad sha kaba la khot sngewbha ruh ia ki rang-

bah niam ba pawkhmat jong ka ri. U nongkren rangbah duh ha ka jingialang u ju long u Rector jong ka Sorbonne. uba ngi lah ban pyniadei ha kane ka por jong ngi bad u Principal ne Vice-Chancellor jong ka College ne University. Uba long Rector ha kata ka snem dei uwei u riewstad ba iar jingmut kyrteng u Nicholas Cop uba ialok bha bad u Calvin. Ka sngi plie College ka dei ka sngi kaba khraw tamia ki bakhraw bad ki bastad jong ka ri. U Calvin u la leit sha u Cop ban pasiaw ha u ba un pyndonkam ia kane ka kabu kaba don lut ki riewstad bad riewshemphang jong ka ri ban kren shaphang ka jinghikai ba nylla ka Gospel jong ka jingpynim kaba tang da U Jisu Khrist. U Cop u ong ba kata ka long kaba palat than ia ka bor jong u ban leh. U Calvin u ia tyrwa ba un shu thoh ma u bad u Cop un shu pule ia ka. Kumta baroh arngut ki la iahap jingmut.

Ka shitarik u bna November ka la poi, la pyndap ia ki shuki khmat baroh tang da ki riewdonburom suda Ka leit jia ryngkhat ba kata ka sngi ka dei ka Sngi kymmaw kyrpang ia ki riewkhuid ka balang (All Saints' Day), ki nongsngap ki la khmihlynti lypa dngong shaphang aiu ba u Cop un kren. U Calvin u la leit rung hapoh ka jingialang tang kum uwei napdeng ki riewpaidbah ban sngap kai, ym don jingsuba ei ei kaba kumno kumno ruh ia u. Haba u Cop u la ieng bad u la sdang ban pule ia ka jingkren jong u, baroh ki shkor ki la pynieng ; ki la sngewtynnad haduh katta katta ia ka rukom kren bad rukom buh ia ki ktien, ba kawei ruh ka ktien kam shym la hap sharud. Ka jingkren kam dei ha ki ktien ialap paidbah, hynrei ha ki ktien bad jingmut riewstad (academic). Ynda la katto katne, katba kiwei ki la shahshkor sngewhun, ki

don kiwei pat kiba la sdang kyrih la ki jingshong ha ki shuki, kiwei pat ki la iakhapbrib khmat uwei ia uwei pat bad la mih ruh ki jingiapasiaw ktien hangne bad hangtai. Kumba ka long ka sngi kyrpang ban kynmaw ia ki riewkhuid, ki la khmihlynti shibun ban iohsngew shaphang ka jingiaroh bad ka jingpyndonburom ia ki riewkhuid. hynrei, shikyntien ruh ha ka jingkren ym don satia ka ktien 'riewkhuid', hynrei pynban ki la iohsngew ia ka Gospel ba la sop hapoh ki ktien stad kiba sngewtynnad eh.

Tang shu wai ka jingialang la kieh ir naduh ki samla haduh ki bakhraw. "Ka jinghikai ba khyllah ka la rung shaduh ka jaka ba kyntang tam jong ka Balang" Kane ka la long ka Subjekt ba la kynroi ban pynkhih ia ka nongbah baroh kawei. Ki la ai ka jingmudui pyrshah ia u Nicholas Cop. kawei sha ka Parliament bad kawei pat sha u Supreme Judge (Nongbishar Khliehduh). Haba la khot ia u, u Cop. u la khreh ban leit, u la riam la beit da ki jaiifikup ophis jong u, u la leit ba la ialam shakhmat da ki ophisar kiba hapoh jong u bad u paidbah ba bud ryngkat. Uwei u lok jong u Cop u la tur napdeng paidbah bad u la pasiaaw ha ki shkor jong u ba u la leit sha ka jingiap jong u. Tang shu sma ia ka jingma, u Cop u la shu kynriah bak bad u la her iap haduh ba un da poi sha Basle kaba ha Switzerland. Tang shu ym don shuh u Cop la pynsawa ba dei u Calvin uba la thoh ia ka jingkren u Cop bad u dang don hapoh nongbah Paris.

Ha kata ka sngi u Calvin u dang shong kynjai ha la kamra ha kawei ka ting College kaba kham ha rudnong. Kyndit kyndit la wan rung na ki lok jong u kiba wan ong ba u dei ban mih noh bad ban her iap. Katba ki dang



iakren la iohsngew ia ki kja! kulai ha surok bad ia ka jing-tied kaba jam ia ka khyrdop ka compound ling kaba sha-bar. Katba ki rangbah sorkar ki dang pynsaw la ki khmat ki da kylli shaphang u Calvin hangno u don, don kiwei ki lok u Calvin kiba la leit ban iakren bad iania ktien ruh bad kita ki rangbah sorkar katba kiwei pat ki la iatar ia ki nep kup thiah ki da iathaiñ tyllai bad ki pynhiar ia u Calvin na ar mala sha ka surok kaba shadien ling. Tang shu poi ha surok u Calvin u la phet iap, u la poi ha rudnong bad u la rung ha kawei ka ling u nongrep uba u la ia ithuh ithaw bha, uba la pdiang ruh ia ka Gospel. U Calvin u la pan kawei ka sopti bad ka patlun nongrep bad uwei u mohkhiew u da bah ha tyrpeng bad u phet bak. U la pyrkhat ban pynlut la ka jingim ban ialap ia ka Gospel ha ka Nongbah jong ka hima, hynrei mynta u la dei ban phet iap, um tip shano un poi. U la thew la ka khmat arsut bad u la poi haduh Orleans ; hynrei um shym la sangeh hangta, u la iai hiar arsut ia ki madan bad ki them ka Wahbah Loire haduh ba u la poi ha Tours : hynrei hangne ruh um shym la sangeh, u la iai hiar arsut haduh ba hadien katto katne taiew ka jingphet u la poi ha kawei ka shnong kaba kyrteng ka Angouleme kaba dei ka shnong ha kaba la kha ia ka Margaret ka Syiem jong ka Navarre. Haba u la poi hangae, u la leit wad jaka rieh ha kawei ka ling ki bakhraw batri kaba don hangta namar u la ia ithuh ithaw bad uwei u samla shongskul kata ka ling ha Paris. Uta u samia u dei uba kyrteng u Du Tillet, bad haba ki la iashem ki la iasngewbha eh bad ki la ioh ki jingiasyllok mynsiem kiba kham janai ban ia kiba ki la ioh ha Paris.

Haba u Calvin u la poi ha kane ka lingbah ki Tillet u la sngewhun jai ka mynsiem shipor namar u ioh ban

shong jahthait khlem don jingma na kita kiba wad ia ka jingim jong u. Ha kane ka lingdulan kaba heh, ka don ka Library kaba heh, kaba donnam ruh ha kito ki por, kaba don kumba 4,000 tylli ki Kitab. Haba u Calvin u la pyjahthait ia lade hangne, ym dei ba u shu shong alhia. U la pynlut la ka por ha kaba pule, kaba pyrkhat bad kaba iasylllok bad U Blei. Kumba ju long bad u ha ki sngi shongskul, hangne ruh kumba shongskul kumjuh u la pynlut ia ki sngi bad ki miet ha ka Library ; teng teng u da klet wat ia ka bam ka dih bad teng teng u klet wat ia ka por thiah, ka shu lap ba shai kyndit. Ki nongthoh history ki ong ba dei hangne ba u John Calvin u la khreh ia ka plan ba un thoh ia kata ka Kitab kaba donnam bad donbor tam jong ka Reformation, kaba kyrteng ka *Institutes*. Um shym la thoh ia ka hangne, u la shu mut dur, u la lum ruh ia ki jingdonkam jong u na ka Library bad u lah ban thoh ruh katto katne ki kynja *notes* kiba donkam.

Haduh kane ka por u Calvin u dang sah hi u Khristan Roman Katholik. Um pat ju don mynno mynno ruh ka jingpyrkhat ban khlad balang noh na ka. Ka jingthmu jong u ka la long ban pynthymmai ia ka Balang Katholik da kaba pynlong ia ka ka Balang kaba ialap bad kaba im ruh ia ka Gospel katba kum ka jinghikai ka Ktien U Blei. Dei haduh hangne ha ling ki Tillet ba u Calvin u la rai khatduh ba ym don jingkyrmen ban pynthymmai ia ka Balang na shapoh, u la donkam ban mih shabar ban ialap, ban im bad ban ym tip ei ei ruh em hynrei tang ia ka Ktien U Blei.

---

## LYNNONG III

KI SNEM BA KHATDUH U JOHN CALVIN  
HA RI FRANCE

U John Calvin u la sah hynriew bnai bad ki Tillet ha Angouleme. Haba u la sngewthuh ba ka lyer kyrthep kaba pyrshah ia u bad ki lok jong u ka la kham jem u la kynriah jaka u da kiew artet bad u la leit shong ha kawei ka nongbah ha kata ka por, ka Poitiers. Hangne ka la don ka Skul Bah University kaba pawnam ha kata ka por ha kaba ki la don ki riewstad bad ki riewkhraw na kiba bun kyrdan ki briew. Ka ling ki Tillet ka dei ka ing bakhraw, bad ki don shibun ki riewdonburom ha Poitiers kiba ialong lok bad ki. U Calvin u la ioh ban shong ban sah lem bad uwei na ki uba long u rangbah shnong.

Hadien khyndiat sngi ba u Calvin u la sah ha Poitiers, u la sngewthuh ba ka lyer thymmai jong ka Gospel ka la ioh rung hapteng ki briew jong ka. U la ioh ialok bad uwei u rangbah nongbishar uba la ai jaka ha ling jong u bad ha kper jong u ban iashongkai bad ki riewdonburom ka shnong ban iakren shaphang ka Gospel ka jingpynim. Suki suki ki briew kiba wan sha u Calvin ki la nang bun nang bun haduh ba la pynlong ia ki jingiashongkai ki jingiaseng syndon ha kper ha kiba u la ioh lad ban kren bad batai ia ka Ktien U Blei ha kiba kham bun ki briew. Ka lyer ki jinghikai ka Ktien U Blei ka la pynkhih ia ki briew kiba bun bah jong ka nongbah haduh ba ki la kylla long ki Subjekt kiba bang tam ban iakren ha ki ling bad ha lynti

syngkien. Hadien khyndiat por u Calvin u la sngewdei ban kynriah noh kaba pynlong jingiaseng hapoh shnong bad u la leit shabar shnong. Ki la jied ia kawei ka krem kaba heh hapdeng ki maw ramsong kaba jngai kumba lai mail na nongbah. Ban pynlong jar jar ia ka jingiashem, ki la shna bun lynti ban poi sha kata ka krem bad ki la bynta ia ki briew ha ki bun kynhun ban iaide na la ki jong ki jong ki lynti. Ha syndah kata ka krem ka don ka kshaid kaba ryngkoh ia ki mawsiang ba ka jingdon jong ki hangta ka lait phar na ki jingpynwit baroh. Hangne hapoh krem u Calvin u la ioh lad ban pynlong ki jingiasyllok da ki jingduwai bad ki jingbatai ia ka lynti ka jingpynim katba kum ka Ktien U Blei. Dei hangne ha Poitiers, hapoh kane ka krem ba la rakhe nyngkong eh ia ka Sakramen ka Jingkhawai U Trai ha ka rukom Protestant. Ha ka sngi ba la buh, ki iashem lang ban pynlong jingiaseng; hadien ka jingkren u Calvin u la duwai bad sam ha kat kiba don ia u kpu bad ka waiñ. Haduh kata ruh, ha ka snem 1534, u Calvin u dang sah hi hapoh ka Balang Roman Katholik.

Tang ar bnai u Calvin u la sah ha Poitiers, bad ha kita ar bnai u la seng ka Balang kaba thikna na kaba la khmihlynti ban pynkylla ia ka Ri France baroh kawei. U la ai jingmut ia kata ka kynhun ba ki dei ban thew kham kyrpang ban ioh ia ka dohnud ki nonghikai jong ki khynnah bad samla, namar ha u hi, khlem ma ki don jingma ba ka balang kan shah ialam ha ki 'riew shitkhlich bad kata kan pynroi ia ki riewbymngeit. U la thew beit la ka khmat ban leit sha Noyon, ka jaka 'shnong trai jong u 'bad u la dei iaide lyngba ia ka Orleans bad ka Paris, uwei u samla na ka ting ki Tillet u la bud ryngkat bad u.

Ha kane ka por u dei ban ialeh ka thma kaba jur hapoh la ka mynsiem. Don na ki lok ba ieit jong u kiba la kren ha u ba um dei ban iehnoh noh ia ka Balang Katholik. Ki ong ia u ba kan kham myntoi da kaba u don hapoh ban ia kaba don shabar: ai ba un sah tang ka kyr-teng hapoh ka Balang Katholik, bad ka lah ban jia ia u haba u la rangbah bha ba un ioh ia ka tupia Bishop, nangta Cardinal bad nangta haduh ka tupia bad ka shuki Pope ruh. Katba nang kiew artet sha la ka shnong u la kut jingmut ba u dei ban iehnoh lut ia kiei kiei baroh kiba don jingiadei bad ka Balang Katholik. Kumta, ha ka 4 tarik u bnai May 1534, u la risaiñ na ki kam lyngdoh ha khmat ki rangbah niam bad ki rangbah nongsynshar pyrthei, bad u la die noh baroh khoit ia la ki hok nongtymmen jong u ha Noyon Da kane ka jingleh u la dkhat lut baroh ki jingiadei jong u bad la ka shnong kumjuh bad ka Balang Rome. Na Noyon u la hiar arsut biang bad u la sah katto katne por ha Nongbah Paris.

Ka jinglong jong ka Paris ha kane ka por ka la long kaba shongsyier shikatdei. Ka lyer jong ka Reformation ka la pynkhih ia ki briew ha ki kyrdan baroh. Na ka ka liang ki bor balang ki la ap dngong ia ka kabu ban trei pyndep noh syndon ia ki nongngeit bakla niam; ki nongialam ka Sorbonne University ki la phikir bha ban ap siar ia ki jinghikai kiba pher na ka jong ki; ha lingsyiem ka la don ka jingphon da ki buit baroh, ban pynkhreh ki lad ban rat jynduh khoit ia ka jingngeit Gospel na ka hima. Haba u Calvin u la rung hapoh nongbah, u la leit shong ha ling uwei u lok nongkhañ uba la ju ia ithuh ithaw bha. Uta u paralok jong u la maham ia u ba un sumar bha shaphang

kaba ialap madan ia ka Gospel; kumta ruh ki la sngew kiwei kiwei. Ia u Calvin hi ban shu sngap jar ka long kumba shah set phatok. Kumta u la trei minot da kaba iaid na ka iing sha ka iing. Hangno ma ba u iakynduh ki lok kiba la kloï ban pdiang ia u, hangta un rung, un hikai bad batai shaphang ka lynti ka jingpynim. Namar ka por bad ki jingjia kim shah ia u ban pynlong jingialap paidbah, ka por baroh ka la leit ha kaba iasyllok tang para-para-marwei; ha kane ka rukom um don por shuh ban pule bad ban shongthait. Hadien kumba ar bnai, ha ki sngi ba jan kut u July 1534, u la mih bad u Du Tillet ban leit shadul Strassburg kaba ha Germany. Hangta u la khmhlynti ban ioh shongthait bad ban ioh iasyllok bad ki nongialam ba kham rangbah ka Reformation na Germany. Kane ka jingmih noh u Calvin na Paris ka la long kaba khatduh—ngim iohsngew shuh shaphang jong u ba u la poi biang sha Paris ban ialap ia ka Gospel haduh ka sngi ka jingiap jong u.

U Calvin u la shongbasa tang khyndiat bnai ha Strassburg. U la iakynduh bad katto katne ngut ki rangbah nongialam jong ka Reformation hangta, hynrei u shem hangne ba la ki long kiba riewblei bad kiba nang ba tip ki long kiba khim jingmut ha ka jingsngewthuh shaphang ki jingshisha bad ka jingiar ka Ktien U Blei. Ka Reformation jong ki ka long kaba shit ruh em khriat ruh em. Ki kwah ban iaid da ka lynti pdeng. U iapher jingmut na ki. Ha u hi don tang ar jait ki jingngeit, kaba shisha bad ka bym shisha; namarkata don ia u tang artylli ki lynti ban jied; ban wad da ka lynti kawei pat kaba napdeng ki artylli ka mut, ha u, ban plie ryngchang ia ka khyrdop ban lam sha Rome. Mynta u la sngewsknem ha lade ba

kam don jingmyntoi shibun ia u ban wad jingiarap na ki biew ban sngewthuh shai ia ka *plan* jong U Blei. U dei da lade hi, ban ngam jylliew ia ki thwei bah ki Jingthoh Bakhuid bad kum u Moses hyndai u dei ban wad na U Blei ia ka dur kaba shisha jong kata ka hima ba dei ban seng.

U la mih noh na Strassburg hapoh kajuh hi ka snem 1534 bad u la kynriah sha kawei ka shnong kaba kyrteng ka Basle.

---

#### LYNNONG IV

#### U JOHN CALVIN HA BASLE,

Ka nongbah Basle ka don ha Switzerland hamar khappud ha ka surok bah kaba leit sha Germany. Hang. ne ruh la don ka University ha kaba ki la shong shibun ki riwstad, ki riewniam bad ki nongshonkot kiba pawnam. Ka jingthmu ba kongsan u Calvin ba u la kynriah sha kane ka shnong ka long ba un ioh por kaba kham laitulid bad kham jar jar ban pule bad ban pyrkhat. U la leit sah ha Basle ha ling kawei ka kynthei kaba ju khot ieit basa ia ki nongphetwir kiba shah shitom namar ka Gospel. U tang shu la don khyndiat sngi hangta, kata ka kynthei ka la ithuh shisyndon ba uta u nongwei uba wan sah ha ling jong ka u long uba kham pher na kiwei pat: uba minot, uba stad bad uba bha jinglong. U la pynlut ka por kaba kham bun hapoh ling. Niar eh u la leitkai; bad haba u mih shano shano u kham ia id ia ki rud wah ba kynjah jong ka Wah

Rhine bad u rung sha ki khlaw kseh ba rben ha ki ranab lum mihngi na ka shnong. U la kiar na kaba iakhleh eh bad ki briew kata ka nongbah. U la ioh ban pyrkhat thymmai bad sani ia ka rukom pyniaid ia la ka jingtrei na ka bynta ka Gospel.

Ha kane ka nongbah Basle ka la don ka Balang Protestant ba la seng da ki nongialap ba la wan na Germany. Ha ka Balang don u pastor bad kiwei kiwei ki riewstad bad rangbah niam kiba ia iatrei ryngkat bad ki Reformers kum ki jong u Zwingli bad u Melanehton. U Calvin u la ia ithuh ithaw bad iasngewbha sngewtynnad bad ki, bad u la ju iasyllok bunsien bad ki, tangba um shym la aiti ia lade ban trei kam ialap kumba u la leh ha Ri France. U la ri kyndong khop ia lade na ki paralok bad u la tyngkai la ka jingmut bad ka bor ha kaba minot ban pule bad pyrkhat bad thoh.

Hadien khyndiat bnai ba u la don hangne ha Basle, ki nongphetwir na Ri France ki la wan poi shane uwei hadien uwei pat ban iathuhkhana shaphang ka jingpynseitom bein kaba sngewshyrkhei ia ki Khristan Protestant ha Paris bad kiwei kiwei ki nongbah jong ka ri. Nyngkong la wan mih ki nongwallam ktien shaphang ka jingshah iap martyr uwei hadien uwei u briew; bad hadien la pynbud ki khubor ba ka jingpyniap ka la long kaba paidbah. Man uba leit poi sha Basle u don ka khubor kum mynbarim ban iathuh: "baroh ki la shah ha Phatok bad shah thang im lait sa tang ma nga marwei uba la ioh lait ban wan iathuh ia phi." Ka 21 tarik u January 1535 ka la long ka sngi kaba sngewshyrkhei eh katta katta ha ka Nongbah Paris. Ha kane ka sngi la don ka jingkem paidbah ia ki briew



namar ba la suba ba ki dei ki Protestant ne Lutheran, khlem don jingriej bad jingisynei ia uba rit ne uba khraw, u jait mraw ne u jait syiem. La don ka jingpynshitom bad ka jinglehbeifñ sat kaba sngewrunar haduh katta katta ba kat ia kiba pyneh la shu thang im ia ki. La ong ba tang ha kane ka por kaba khyndiat bad tang hapoh ka Nongbah Paris hi, ym duna 2000 ngut kiba la shah thangim. Kane ka la jia da ka bor u Syiem Francis I bad ka jingiasylla lang ki rangbah nongialam ka Balang Roman Katholik bad jong ka Sorbonne University. U Syiem u la ai daw ha khmat ka pyrtlei shaphang kine ki Protestant ba ki dei ki nongshet pyrshah ia ka hima.

U Calvin u la dum kaba mut tlip ban pyrkhat shaphang la ki lok kiba ieit kiba u la ju iasyllok bad la iabam iadih lang ha ki miej jong ki, bad ia ki hajar kiba la pdiang ia ka jingngeit ba nylla ka Gospel. Da ka jingsngewkhia mynsiem u la pyrkhat da kumno ban iarap ia kine ki parabangeit jong u. Lada un leit ban lasaid bad u Syiem na ka bynta jong ki kata ka mut ba un leit shah thang im beit ia lade. Ban iap um sheptieng hynrei kan ym pynmyntoi shibun ia ka Reformation. U don u khulom, bad da la u khulom u lah ban leh shibun, ym tang na ka bynta kine ki martyr kiba mynta, hynrei ban pynksan bad pynieng ia ka nongrim halor kaba ki martyr ki la ngeit bad ki la iap ruh namar la ka jingngeit. Lada u lah ban leh ia kane u la khyllie pynshait ia ka Reformation ba kan im bad iaid shaphrang.

Ka kam kaba u don ban leh mynta ka long kaba eh bad kaba shitom. U la dem sia ban minot ia ka Baibl, namar u la ngeit bad kyrmen skhem ba dei tang ha ka

nongrim ka Ktien U Blei ba u lah ban pynieng skhem ia la ki nia ki jutang. U la wallam lang ruh ia ki jingpyrkhat jong u baroh kiba u la lum naduh ba u la don ha iing ki Tillet la kumba shisnem mynta. Da ka jingtrei shitom bad ka jingminot u la thoh ia ka Kitab ba la khot ha ka ktien Phareng *Institutes of the Christian Religion*. Ha ka ktien Khasi ngin ong, *Ki Ain Shongtynrai jong ka Niam Khristan*. Kane ka Kitab, la ka la palat 400 snem ka rta haduh mynta, ka ieng ha ka jaka kaba nyngkong hapdeng ki Kitab Theology baroh. Katba kiwei ki nongthoh Theology ki ialeh ban sei na ki krem ba jylliew ki jingpyrkhat jong ki da kaba thain lang ia ki bad ki jinghikai hiar pateng ka Balang, u Calvin pat u la dem sia ban iit lyndet lyndet lyndang lyndang ia ki Jingthoh Bakhuid, u da aiti lut ia lade ba un bud kat shaba ka Ktien U Blei ka ialam. Haba u la lum ia ki ha la ka bynta bynta u sa pynwandur ia ki jingmut ha ki lynnong ba iapher. Ha kane ka Kitab jong u ngin shem (1) ka jingphla jingngeit, ka jigbatai bniah ia ki bynta na ka Baibl, (3) ki nia pynrem ia ki jinghikai ka Balang Katholik bad ki nia pynksan ia ki jinghikai Gospel halor kaba ki myrtyr ki ieng, bad (4) ki jingmih lane ki soh jong ka jingngeit Khristan ba shisha. Ha kane ka Kitab u la wallam palat 2500 tylli ki dkhot na ka Ktien U Blei kiba u la batai shai kdar ruh ban pynshisha ba ki jinghikai ka Balang Katholik ki long ki bym don nongrim U la pynksan ia ka jingngeit ki martyr bad da katau la pynieng ki nia kiba biang ia ka Reformation.

Namar ba kane ka Kitab u Calvin ka long kaba donnam haduh katta katta, ngan iathuh lyngkot don aiu ha ka. Ha kaba nyngkong ka la don tang 6 lynnong bad 514 sla haba la shon ha ka snem 1536. La shon ia ka ha ka ktien

Latin, bad hadien katto katne la pyntylla ia ka sha ka ktien French, German bad kiwei kiwei ki ktien ka ri Europe. La donkam ban shon ia ka bunsien, bad man ka sien ba shon thymmai u Calvin u la dei ban rebais ia ka; kumta ka Kitabka la nang heh nang heh haduh ba ha ka jingshon ka bakhatduh ha ka snem 1559 ka Kitab ka la heh haduh 84 tylli ki lynnong bad 1300 sla, ha ka ktien Phareng, bad la pyntklad ia ka ha ki sawtylli ki bynta. La ai khmat ia ki sawtylli ki bynta kumne:—I. Nga ngeit ha U Blei U Kpa Badonbor baroh, U Nongthaw ia ka bneng bad ka khyndew. II Nga ngeit ha U Jisu Khrist U Khun Ba-la ksha-marwei jong U Blei. III. Nga ngeit ha U Mynsiem Bakhuid IV. Nga ngeit ha ka Balang Bakhuid. ba iadei lang shityllup ka pyrtnei.

#### LYNNONG V

#### KI AIN SHONGTYNRAI KA NIAM KHRISTAN.

Ka jingmih madan ka Kitab u Calvin ka la pyntyndit thred ia ka ri Europe baroh kawei, haduh ba ki Pilgrim na kylleng sawdong ki la leit wad ban iashem ia u ha Basle. Um lah shuh da kumno kumno ruh ban buhrieh ia lade. U la khie joit na Basle bad lyngba ki lynti khim jong ki Lum Alps u la ryngkang sha Ri Italy bad u la leit iohja ka rieha iingsyiem ha Ferrara. Kane ka la long ha ka snem 1536.

Shuwa ban bud ia u Calvin shaphrang shuh shuh ngi la dei ban tip khyndiat kaba haduh katno eh ka long kane ka Kitab jong u ka *Institutes of Christian Religion* lane *Ki Ain Shongtynrai ka Niam Khristan*, kaba la pyntkhih haduh

katta katta ia ka Ri Europe bad ia ka pyrthei Khristan baroh kawei, wat haduh kane ka sngi. Ka subjekt kaba eh tam ba u Calvin udon ban ktha bad ban pynlwet ka dei shaphang ka jingiadei jong ka *jinglong ba donbor lut U Blei* bad ka *jinglailuid u briew*. U ngeit skhem ia kine baroh artylii ki jingshisha. U bat skhem ia ki, u da phla ruh ba don ka jingmaian ha kaba pyniadei janai ia ki kumba don ka jingmaian shaphang ka jingiadei kaba kynja mynsiem bad kaba kynja-met. Ha ka jaka ban sdang na kaei kaei kaba la don lypa ha ka jingpyrknat jong u, u la it bniah ia ki Jingthoh Bakhuid, ki Kitab History, ki Salm, ki Jingrwai, ki Jingiathuhlypa, ki Gospel bad ki Shithi; haba u la ioh ia ki, u la pyndem lut ia lade ba un shah ba yn ialam ia u da ki nadongshadong ha kaba pynieng ia ka dur ka jingngeit Khristan kaba shisha. Ka jingtip ia ka jingshisha ka dei ban sdang nyngkong nyngshab na ka jingtip ia U Blei, hadien kata u briew un sa tip shaphang ia lade. Ym lah ban tip ia U Blei da kaba sdang tip shuwa ia u briew, namar u briew u long uba dap tang da ka jing-jakhlia. U briew u long tang ka dur U Blei, bad kata ruh ka dur ba la pynjakhlia da ka pop. Ngim lah ban iohi bad tip ia U Blei Uba shisha, Uba janai bad Uba tynrai eh tang da ka dur; hynrei ngi dei ban tip nyngkong ia ka trai (original) nangta ngin sa lah ban tip ia ka jingshisha baroh jong kata kaba long tang ka dur. Kane ka long ka jingring nia u Calvin ha kaba mutdur bad thoh ia ka Kitab jong u. U la sdang nyngkong na U Blei bad u la pynkut ha u briew Ngi ioh ia kane ka jingshisha shaphang U Blei na ka Ktien jong U, ka Baibl. Katba u nang iaid shaphrang ha ka jingthoh jong u, u iakdew artat hang-no ba ka Balang Roman Katholik ka la bakla ha ki jinghi-kai jong ka da kaba pyrshah ia ka Ktien U Blei.

Ha ki sawtylli ki bynta ba la thoh ia ka Kitab, ngia buh lyngkot ia ka jingmut kumne harum:—

BYNTA I.—“NGA NGEIT HA U BLEI U KPA BADONBOR BAROH, U NONGTHAW IA KA BNENG BAD KA KHYNDEW.” Kum U Nongthaw bad U Nongpynlong U long U Trai halor baroh kiba kynja met bad kiba kynja lyer kynja mynsiem. Na U bad da U baroh ki long bad U synshar lut ia ki kat kum la ka jong ka jingthmu kaba naduh bymjukut. Nadong shadong ka jingpynlong baroh kawei ka iaid katba kum ki aifi ka mon jong U. U la sei ki nuksa kiba biang na ki jinghikai ha ka Baibl naduh u Adam haduh u Noah, haduh u Abraham, haduh u Ioannis Nongpynbapis, haduh U Trai Jisu bad haduh ki Apostol. U la sei ruh ki nuksa na ki jingjia ha ka history ka pyrtnei kumno ia kawei ka hima la pynieng bad ia kawei pat la pynkyllon. U la sei ruh da ki nia kiba biang ban pyni ba kumba U Blei U long U Trai Ba-ha-khlieh bad Badonbor-lut, baroh ki bor kiba trei ha ka jingpynlong shabar bad ha u bried shapoh ki long kiba iaid beit katba kum ka jingthmu jong U. Lada U Blei naduh bymjukut U la thmu lypa ia ka history jong kane ka pyrtnei jong ngi bad ia ki jaitbynriew kiba shong ha ka, ka dei ban long ba U la thmu lypa ruh na ka bynta uwei-pa-uwei u bried. Napdeng ki jaitbynriew jong ka pyrtnei U la jied kyrpang ia ki jait Jiw da kaba Un pynim ia ka pyrtnei: ha kajuh ka rukom, U Blei U la jied ia kiba katto katne na ki jaitbynriew jong ka pyrtnei sha ka jingim bymjukut. Shaphang kito ki ban jot noh sha ka jingiap ba bymjukut, ym lah ban ong ba dei U Blei Uba la jied ia ki sha ka ban iap, hynrei kin jot noh namar la ki jong ki pop. U nongthoh u la sumar biang biang ban ong shuh shuh ba ka jing

jied ka jong U Blei ia ki briew kam long namar ka jingtip lypa jong U ia ka jingngeit bad ki kam jong ki; hynrei da khongpong, U Blei U pynlong ia ka jingjied jong U namar ka jingngeit bad ka jinglongkhuid mynsiem jong ki.

Kane ka long lyngkot kata ka jinghikai shaphang ka *Predestination* lane ka *Doctrine of Election* kumba la khot ia ka. La kren woh dong ia ka da kiba bun ki riewpyrkhat Theology: hynrei u Calvin u la ieng ha ka nongrim kaba skhem katba kum ka Ktien U Blei; lada jied da kiwei pat ki nongrim um shem ba don kawei ruh kaba lah ban ieng ha khmat ka iitkhmih U Blei. Ki don kiba kem daw ia kane ka jinghikai u Calvin ki ong ba ka pynlong ia u briew uba khlem bor bad uba la duh noh ka mon laitluid jong u; hynrei u nongthoh u kren risa halor kane u da ong, haba u briew u la pyndem ia lade ha ka mon U Blei u la kylla long uba laitluid tam ha ka pyrthei baroh,—u kylla long u briew uba shlur bad uba khlaifi kum u nongiatrei lem bad U Blei.

BYNTA II.—“NGA NGEIT HA U JISU KHRIST U KHUN BA-LA-KHA-MARWEI JONG U BLEI.” Ha kane ka bynta u la pynieng ia ka jingshisha kaba dei shaphang U Blei kum U Nongpynim jong u brjew. Ka pop ka la trei ban pynhiar ia u briew sha ka jinglong jot haduh ba um lah shuh ban pynim ia lade. U don ka jingkwah bad ka mon ruh ban leh, hynrei ki la tlot bad ki la jakhlia haduh ba kim shym tong larkam shuh ia u. Nalor ka pop, ka hukum ruh ka iatrei lang ban khia halor jong u haduh ba um lah khiih shuh. La dawa na u ia ka hok hynrei u long khlembor ban ioh ia ka. U la donkam nongiarap ban khyllie bad ban btin ia u. Da ka jingieit,,

ka jingisynei bad ka jingsngewlem ia u briew ha ka jinglong ba khlem kyrmen shuh jong u, U Blei U la thaw ia ka lad da kaba ai ia la U Khun Ba-la-kha-marwei jong U ban long U Nongsaid Nongthew na ka bynta jong u ba kat uba mon u lah ban ioh ia ka jingim bymjukut. Ia Une ngi shem ha U Jisu Khrist Uba U Trai.

U Calvin u la pynieng ia U Jisu Khrist kum U Nongiasaid ki briew da kaba kdew ia ka jingbit jingbiang jong U ha kaba U long ha kajuha por U Blei ba da shisha bad U briew ba da shisha. Ka kam kaba U don ban pyndep na ka bynta jong ngi ki briew ka long kaba pher ka bym pat ju don; ka long ban pynioh ha ngi ia kata ka jingsngewbha U Blei ban pynlong ki khun jong U bad ki nongiaioh bynta lem ha ka hima ba kynja bneng jong U. Ha Une U Jisu Khrist, baroh artylli ki jinglong,—ka jinglong Blei bad ka jinglong briew, ki shong tylli dap biang nadong shadong; bad baroh kaba donkam na ka bynta jong ngi ka don lut ha U. Na ka liang jong U Blei, ka jingkohnguh ba janai jong U da ka jingshah iap halor ka diengphna ka la pynhun janai ia U Kpa: na ka liang u briew pat, uta uba ngeit bad pdiang hun ia ka jingshah iap jong U halor ka diengphna u ioh kaba map phar ia ki pop jong u bad ha kajuha por, u ioh ia ka jingpynksan beit na ka jinglong barem bajot jong u. Ha ka diengphna U Jisu Khrist, U Blei bad u briew ki la iashem, “ki la iadoh ki la iadait, ki la iathum kila iabat, u briew bad U Blei kim iaphai lyndet shuh; kumta te, ieng rangbah u khunbynriew ap jutang U Blei.”

Haba ka spah bad ka burom Blei la kynshew lang haduh katne ha U Khrist Jisu, ka dei ia ngi ba ngin leit

tang sha U ban ioh jingsuk bad jinghun. Ka long kaba thala thaleiñ ban khmih shano shano shawei pat ban ioh myntoi ei ei

BYNTA III.—NGA NGEIT HA U MYNSIEM BAKHUID. “ Ha ka Bynta II ka Kitab jong u, u Calvin u la ktah jur shaphang ka hok U Blei ba la pyndep janai, kumba ka la long ha ka hi, *shabar* u nongpop: ha ka Bynta III pat u pyni shaphang kata ka hok U Blei ba ka trei bad pyndep janai ia ka kam ka jingpynim *hapoh* u nongpop hi. U la ban bha ba baroh arliang—*shabar* bad *hapoh*, ki long kiba donkam katjuh. Ka jingpynjot ia u nongpop ka trei na shapoh jong u; kumta, ka jingpynim ia u ruh ka dei ban sdang bad ban kut na shapoh. Ka jingsiew-spah kaba don shabar jong u, la ka janai katno katno, kan ym lah ban pynim ia u lynda u la long uba khuid lypa ha kaba shapoh, kaba um long. Hangne u Calvin u la buh ia kane ka jingkylli: Kaei kata ka bor kaba pyniadei lane kaba pyniasoh ia u nongpop bad kata ka hok U Blei ba la pyndep janai kaba shabar jong u? Ka jubab kaba shai ia kane ka long, ba, dei U Mynsiem Bakhuid Uba trei ban pynkynduh ia u nongpop shaphang ka pop bad Uba pyntrei ruh ia ka jingngeit *hapoh* jong u. Kata ka jingngeit, kum ka kti ba khelaiñ bor, ka pynioh ha u nongpop ia ka hok ba la thung tynrai *hapoh* jong u. Kane ka hok kam dei ka jong u, hynrei ka jong U Blei ba la pyndep ne thaw janai ia ka halor ka diengphna Kalbari; la ai ne pynioh ha u da ka jingngeit jong u. Ka long beit nadong shadong ka jingaiei U Blei ia u, kaba um don jingdawa ei ei ruh da ki kam ne ki hok jong u, hynrei tang ba un shu ngeit bad pdiang ia ka. U tang shu ioh ia kane ka hok Blei u ioh ruh ka bor ban long u khun U Blei bad u traishnong jong



ka hima ba kynja bneng. Mynta shuh shuh la pynkha thymmai pat ia u, ba kaba im jong u ha kane ka pyrthei kam long shuh ha ka doh hynrei ha U Khrist Jisu Uba U Trai. Ka jingim jong u mynta ka long ha ka jing-pynthymmai ka jingmut bad ka mynsiem, u da iaisan na ka jingngeit sha ka jingngeit, na ka burom sha ka burom shaduh ka jingdaphiang ka rymeng U Jisu Khrist. U lah ban long katta da ka jingiaitrei U Mynsiem Bakhuid ha ki bynta ba shapoh.

Kane ka jingshem thymmai ia kane ka jinghikai shaphang ka Jingpynksan da ka Jingngeit ka la trei bor bah ban pykhyllem ia ki kut ba khlaif ka Balang Roman Katholik kaba ngeit bad hikai ruh ba ka jingpynksan ia u brieve ka long da ki kam ba bha. U Luther bad u Calvin, la kim ju iakynduh markhmat mynno mynno ki la iapoi lang sha kajuh ka rai: ka jingpynim ia u nongpop ka long da ka jingaiei U Blei: la pynksan ia u brieve da ka jingngeit ym da ki kam la kiba kumno kumno. Katba u Luther u la pynbthei kum da ka *bomb* shaphang ka hok lane ka jingpynksan da ka jingngeit, u Calvin pat da ki fia kiba ni bad kiba nep u la ot bad u la shaiñ tukra tukra ia ki jinghikai ba bakla ka Balang Katholik bad u la ai ka nongrim kaba skhem ia ki nongngeit Gospel kylleng ka ri. Ha ki ktien u Calvin: "Namar shibun don kiba la mutdur shaphang ka hok ba ka long ka jingngeit bad ki kam, ba la khleh lang; to da kynmaw bha ba don ka jingiapher kaba iar haduh katta katta hapdeng ka jingpynksan kaba da ka jingngeit bad kaba da ki kam ba kawei ka pykhyllem ia kawei pat. Lada ngi pynduh ia ka hok kaba da ka jingngeit da kaba ngi pynieng ia la ka jong ka hok. te na ka bynta ban ioh ia ka hok jong u, ia la ka jong ngi dei ban iehnoh ..... Ka jinghikai ka Gospel ka buh ia ka jing-

pynksan kaba da ka jingngeit nadong shadong ha ka jing-isyei U Blei, kam shong ei ei ruh ha ki kam. Dei da ka jingpyntrei ka hok jong U Khrist ba ngi ioh ia ka jingpynksan ha khmat U Blei."

BYNTA IV. — "NGA NGEIT HA KA BALANG BAKHUID BA IADEI LANG SHITYLLUP KA PYR-THEI." U Calvin u la batai ia ka jingmut ka ktien Balang: ha ka jingmut kaba shisha eh ka mut, ki khun U Blei; hynrei ha ka jingmut kaba kham sumor ka thew ia baroh kiba phla ia ka Gospel halor kiba U Blei U la thung ia ki pastor bad ki nonghikai ban sharai bad hikai. Shaphang ka jingmane Blei bad ka jingsynshar Balang, ka nongrim kaba dei ka long ba ym bit ban pynrung kaei kaei ruh khlem don ka jinghikai shai ki Jingthoh Bakhuid. Da kane ka rukom u Calvin u la pyrkhath ban rung shaduh ka tynrai ka jinghikai ka Balang Katholik bad ban pynpra bad pynkhyllern lut ia ki rukom lehniam lehrukom kiba bun syrtap kiba la pynmih bad shu thaw ha ka aiom naduh ka por ki Apostol haduh ka Reformation. U Augustine (354-430) uwei na ki Theologian kiba pawnam naduh hyn-dai u la kren jynde shaphang ka jingbun syrtap ki jinglehniam lehrukom ha ka por jong u, hynrei um shem lad da kumno yn pynduh ia ki. Kine ki jinglehniam ki la nang bun nang bun ha ka por u Luther; hynrei ki rukom ialeh jong u ban pynduh ia ki ki la tlot than: u ong, (a) ki long kiba pynsalia, bad (b) ki don ha ki ka sap khmih jingpynmyntoi, bad da kata, ka pynsting thew noh ia ka jinghikai shaphang ka jingpynksan kaba tang da ka jingngeit. U Calvin haba u la wad bad u la tynjuh biang biang u la shon jur ia kine artylli ki jingmut: (i) kiba bun bah na kine ki jinglehniam lehrukom ka Balang Katholik ki long kiba

marpyrshah ia ka Hukum kaba nyngkong bad kaba ar ha ki Shiphew Hukum, bad namarkata dei ban pynrem ia ki ba ki long ki jingmane bleithaw, bad (ii) ha ka mass (Sakramen bakhuid) jong ki, ki jinglehniam lehrukom jong ki ki long ki bym don jingkyrshan ei ei ruh na ka Ktien U Blei, namarkata dei ban kyntait noh ia ki kum ki rukom be-aiñ.

Shaphang ka jingsynshar Balang, u Calvin u la thew ban pynduh dyngkhong khoit ia ka rukom synshar leh syiem leh patsha ha ka Balang, ban ai ia ka bor tang ha uwei u briew; namarkata suki suki kan syntuid sha ka tynrai ka jinglong Pope syndon. U la pynieng ia kata ka dur jingsynshar Balang kaba u lah ban lum shaphang kaba la don ha ka Spah snem kaba ar: ha kata ka por la synshar ia ka Balang da ka dorbar ki Presbyter ia kiba la jed da ki Balang hi bad ia kiba la tynjuh bad thung ha ka kam da kito kiba la don lypa ha ka kam.

Ia kane ka Kitab 'Ki Aiñ Shongtynrai ka Niam Khris-tan' u Calvin u la pynkyntang ha ka kyrteng u Syiem Francis I. Um shym la pynkyntang ha ka dur kumba ju long, ban iaroh, pynklraw bad kyntiew burom ia u Syiem namar ka bor, ka hok, ka jinglong bad ka jingstad jong u; hynrei ka la laid ha ka dur ka appil sha u Syiem na ka bynta ka kaliang jong kiba shah pynshitom, shah lehbeifñ, bad shah sap sngewshyrkhei napdeng ki hynmen bad ki para jong u ha Ri France. U la lasaid na ka bynta jong ki kumne: "Nga phai sha phi, kynrad,.....Ka long kaba lah ban long ba ma ngi, na kiba ym ju iohsngew mynno mynno ka ktien beifñ syiem ne ktien shet hime/ haba ngi la im hapoh ka jingsyshar jong phi, ba ngin ia-

sylla ban pynkyllon ia ki hima? Bad mynta, nalog kata shuh shuh, dei mano, hadien ba la beh krad noh na la ling, ki bym ju keif noh ban duwai ia U Blei na ka bynta ka jingmanbha jong phi bad jong ka hima jong phi?" Ki ktien kiba khatduh ha kane ka appil ki long kumnə: "Nga la buh ha khniat jong phi ia ka jingbyntaman jong kine ki nongphon sniew ia ngi . . . . . Nga kyrmen ngi dang lah pat ban ioh ia ka jingsngewbha jong phi, lada phin sngewbha ban pule ia kane ka Kitab Jingphla khlem khiih bitar, kaba long ka jingiada jong ngi ha khmat jong phi u Syiem. Hynrei lada ki riewdakait ki pynset ia ki shkor jong phi; lada ki shah mudui ki la kut lad ban iada ia lade; lada ki jingleh kput halor jong ngi ym lah ban pyntud da ka hukum jong phi..... la katta ruh ngin ri ia la ki mynsiem da kaba iaishah, bad ngin ap ia ka kti ba khlaif bor ka jong U Trai."

Ngim lah ban tip la u Syiem u la pule ne em ia kane ka Kitab. Ngii tharai, em. Namar ka jingthang-im bad ka jingbehshnong ia ki Khristan ka dang iaid shaphrang. Kane ka Kitab u Calvin ka la trei kham khlaif bad kham donbor ban ia ka jingialap jong u ne jongno jongno kaba da ka ktien. Ym lah ban khang ia ka, ka la rung sha ki jaka ba hajrong bad ba hapoh tam, ka da ai jingshlur bad jingkyrmen ruh ia ki hajar bad ki phew hajar ki Khristan Protestant kiba don hapdeng ka ding ki jingshah jynjar bad shah lehbeif namar ka jingngeit jong ki. Kane ka Kitab ka la kyrshan bor bah ia ka jingngeit kiba bun ki Khristan kiba la shah thang im kum ki martyr. Ka la rung ha ki ling ki syiem bad ki bakhrav batri; ka la poi sha ki miej ki rangbah nonghikai Theology ha ki Skul bad ki College; ka la poi sha ki kti ki samla shongskul, ki nong-

khali, ki nongtrei kam bad sha ki lyngdoh bad ki rangbah niam ka Balang Roman Katholik ruh. Katba kiwei ki iakmen bad iaroh ia U Blei haba ki la iohi ia ka, kiwei pat ki la kyriat la ki bniat pyrshah ia u nongthoh bad ki nongbuh u Luther kumba ki ong ha kata ka por.

Haba u Calvin um lah buhrieh shuh ia lade ha Basle, kumba la ong sha khmat, u la ryngkang ia ki Lumbah Alps ban leit phet rieh sha Ri Italy. U la ioh jaka bad ka Duchess Renee, ka khun u Syiem Louis XII jong ka Ri France, kaba la ioh lok ia u Duke of Ferrara. Ban sumar ia lade ha kane ka jingphetwir jong u, u la shim da ka kyr-teng sin, u Charles Espeville. Um shym la sah slem hang-ne: ka jaka bad ka por hi kam long kaba lait na ki jingma. U la sah tang kumba shibnai shiteng. Nangne u la ioh khubar shaphang ka jingpang eh u hynmen rangbah jong u bad ka jingdonkam eh ia u ba un leit sha Noyon na ka bynta ki kam ling kam sem jong u. U la mih na Ferrara ryngkat bad u paralok jong u u Du Tillet, bad haba ki la poi ha ki khappud ka Switzerland ki la iakhlad. U Tillet u la leit sha Neuchattel bad Geneva hynrei u pat u la thew beit la ka khmat ban leit sha Noyon lyngba ka Nongbah Paris. Haba u la poi ha Paris u la iakynduh bad ki hynmen ki para jong u, bad hangta hi, khlem da leit shuh shaduh Noyon, u la iapynbeit ia ki kam ling kam sem baroh bad ki. U la thew mynta, kum u nongphetwir ban leit shong shnong noh ha Strassburg kaba ha Germany kaba la pdiang ia ka Reformation Namar ki jingma jong ka thma kaba don ha shiteng lynti ha ki jaka kiba hapdeng Paris bad Strassburg, u la shim da ka lynti kaba iaaid tawiar lyngba ia ka Ri Switzerland, u da ialam ryngkat bad u ia uwei u para uba kyr-teng u Antony bad kawei ka para kaba kyr-teng ka

Marie. Dei ha kane ka jingleit ba u la leit poi sha ka shnong Geneva. U la mut ban sah tang shimiet hangne. U la leit jingiaseng ban sngap ia u Pastor ka Balang uba kyrteng u Farel. La jia ryngkhat ba la don uwei u briew ha jingiaseng uba la ithuh khmat ia u Calvin. Tang shu wai jingiaseng u la leit sha u Farel ban iathuh shaphang u Calvin ba u don hapoh shnong Geneva ha kata ka miet. U Calvin u la mut ban sahmiel tang shimiet hynrei da ka jing-pyniaid ba stad U Blei u la sahkut noh hangne pynban. (Khmiu Lynnong VII ba la bteng ter ter ).

---

#### LYNNONG VI

### KA HISTORY KABA LYNGKOT SHAPHANG KA JINGSENG IA KA BALANG PROTESTANT HA GENEVA.

Ka Ri Switzerland ka don ha ki kner lum jong ki Lumbah Alps kiba shatei ka Italy. Ka long ka ri kaba dap da ki lum bad ki them, ki wah bad ki pung ba itynnad ba la pynlong da ki um ior ba la tuid na ki Lum thah ki Alps. Ki la don bun ki shnong kiba heh kiba ieit ia ka jinglailuid la ka ri lum jong ki kiba shait ialeh thma kawei bad kawei pat. Ka shnong Geneva ka don harud kawei ka pung kaba heh kaba ki khot ka Laman. Ka don ki briew kiba shong hangta, ha ka por u Calvin tang kumba 12,000, bad wat haduh mynta ki briew ki lah ban don tang kumba shilak. Kat kum ka riti shnong kaba rim ba jah ka jingsynshar shnong ka long da ka dorbar kaba don 200 ngut ki dkhoh

bad na ka bynta ki jingiakajia ha poh shnong don sawngut ki nongbishar. Kum kiwei kiwei ki shnong ka long kaba shong hapoh ka jingkdup ka Balang Roman Katholik ha kaba la don uwei u Bishop bad 900 ngut ki lyngdoh bad da ki hajar ki nongkam niam shynrang bad kynthai kiba im da ka spah ka hajar ka Balang. Ka jingkamai jong ka Balang ka la long da ki khrong kiba bun jait bun syrtap halor ki jinglehniam ba ki leh halor ki paidbah.

Kham bunsien eh ha man ki nongbah bad ki hima ha kiba ka Balang Roman Katholik ka la ioh ban kah syrngiew ka shim ruh bad ia ka bor synshar shnong nalor ka bor synshar Balang. Ki nong-Geneva hi ki ieit katta katta ia la ka jinglailuid ba ha ka history jong ka kaba 300 snem ei ei, ki la don ki thma bad ki jingialeh kiba shyrkhei bad ki bor jong ki syiem bad ki patsha bad kumjuh ruh bad ki bor ka Balang. Ha kine ki jingialeh, da ki phewsien ki la kyllon hynrei da ki phewsien ruh ki la khio khlieh. Ki la don shibun ki riewradbah nongialam kiba la shah pyniap ha ki kti ki nongshun jong ki; hapdeng jong ki lah ban fiew kyrteng ia ki lai ngut ki rangbah: u Bonnivard, u Berthelier bad u Levrier. Kine ki jingialeh kim shym la long ki thma niam, hynrei ka jingialeh ki brieve ban ri ia la ka jinglailuid.

Ka lyer jong ka Reformation ka la poi shadub ki nongbah ka Switzerland lyngba ka Pilgrim, ki nongphetwir bad ki jingthoh jingtar kiba la wan poi na Ri France ban Germany. La don ruh teng teng ki jingialeh pyrshah ia ki jinghikai ka Balang da ki nonghikai niam kiba la wan shongskul ha ki University kiba pawnam ha kitei ki ri. Uwei u trairi ka Switzerland hi u la mih kum u riewradbah nong-

alam ka Reformation uba kyrteŋ u Ulric Zwingly (1484-1531) uba ka jingtrei radbah jong u ka la long ha ka nongbah Zurich. Da ka bor radbah jong u ban ieng pyrshah ia ki jinghikai ba bakla ka Balang Roman Katholik ka lyeŋ jong ka Reformation ka la ioh rung lajan ha man ki nongbah ka Switzerland: ha Bern, Constance, Basle, Geneva bad kiwei naloŋ ka Zurich. Na ka liang ka Balang, ka la shem ki jingeh kiba khraw ban pyndem ia ka jingmut ki nongbah kane ka ri, namar ryngkat bad ka mynsiem laitluid kaba-ki don ha ka liang ka jingsynshar ki don ruh kata ka jingwad jinglaitluid ha ka liang ka jingngeit. Haba ki jinghikai ka Reformation ki la wan poi da kano kano ka lad, ki brieu ki kloŋ ban shahshkor bad ban pdiang haba ki la sngewdei.

Ka la jia ha kito ki sngi, ba la don uwei u riewstad uba la ioh diŋ ia ka lyeŋ jong ka Reformation haba u dang pule ha ka Sorbonne University ha Paris; u la phet iap na Ri France haba la khie ka jingpynshitom beiŋ ia ki Khrishtan Protestant ha ka nongbah bad ha ka ri. Ka kyrteŋ jong u ka la long u William Farel. U la leit poi ha Switzerland ha ka snem 1526. Haba u la poi nyngkong u la shem ba la don lypa ka nongrim jong ka Reformation tang ba kam shym ioh jaka ban ieng. Ka don ka jingpyrkhing bad ka jingpyrshang kaba jur na ka liang ka Balang Roman Katholik ba kam shym lah ban ioh jaka satia ba kan ieng.

Haba u Farel u la poi, u la shim da ka kyrteŋ sin ia lade: u khot u Ursin. U la sdang treŋ da ka kam nonghikai skul ha kawei ka shnong kaba kham rit, ka Aigle. Da kane ka kam u la ioh iakhleh bad ki traishnong kiba kham



shai kham stad bad kham donburom. U la ioh rung ruh sha ki ling jong ki khynnah skul ban iasyllok bad ki kmie ki kpa jong ki. Haba u la ibiang por u la pynbna ia lade ba u dei u William Farel uba long minister ne nongialap tien Blei bad u la kiew pulpit syndon ban ialap ia ka Gospel. Ka jingshlur jong u—ki khmat—ka jingsawa kum u pyrthat —ki ktien—ka jingpnah thylliej bad ka jingshisha kaba u la ialap ka la pynum ia ki nongshong shnong baroh naduh kiba rit haduh ki nongsynshar shnong. La don shibun ki jingpynkhihwin na ka liang ki bor ka Balang Katholik bad sa ban sdang da ka thma. U Farel haba u la iohi ia ka jingma, u la kynriah na kawei ka Ilaka sha kawei pat—bad kat shaba u la leit u la hikai bad ialap ia ka Gospel. Ki nongbah sha kiba u la kynriah na kawei sha kawei ki long ka Lausanne, ka Morat, ka Neuchatel, Orbe, Grandson, Valangin, Bern, bad Freiburg. Kat sha kiba u la rung, ia u la pdiang sngewbha ha kaba nyngkong, hynrei hadien katto katne da ka jingpynkhih ki lyngdoh u la shah beh bad bunsien u la shah shoh bad u la lait da ka said na kaba shah pyniap.

Katba u Farel u dang jop da ki ktien ka Gospel ia kawei ka nongbah hadien kawei pat, um pat rung shapoh Geneva, u da thmu ban bet shuwa ia u symbai ha ki shnong baroh sawdong nangta un sa tur ban aiti la ka jingim na ka bynta kane ka nongbah. U la ioh ka lad ban rung hapoh kane ka nongbah ha u bnai October 1532. Ki tang shu iohsngew ki rangbah nongsynshar shnong kiba ieit ia ka jinglaitluid ba u Farel u don hapoh ka shnong jong ki, ki la leit wad ia u bad ki la pynbeit syndon ba un ialap ha ka sngi kaba bud. Ha kata ka sngi u la ialap arsien, shaphang ki Jingthoh Bakhuid bad shaphang ka

burom ka Gospel ka jingaiei U Blei. Ha ka sngi kaba bud u la ialap biang shaphang ka jingmap ei kaba khraw jong U Blei. Ha ki ktien jong u u la ong. "Kane ka dei ka Gospel, bad tang kane, ym duna ei ei ruh ia kane ka dei ka jinglailuid ba shisha, kumba ka long ka lad ka jingpyllait mraw phar ia u bried baroh shitylli—ia ka met, ia ka jingiatiplem bad ka mynsiem."

Ki nong-Geneva ki la pdiang hun ia ki khubor u Farel ryngkat bad ka jingkmén bym lah ong; hynrei na ka liang ki lyngdoh ka Balang, ki la pynkhihwin ia ka shnong ki da iaaid kynhun ki da byrngem ia u Farel kum ban patar lyngkhot lyngkhai ia u. Da ka jingiada ki rangbah shnong u la lait na ka kti jong ki bad u la kynriah noh ha kata ka sien kaba nyngkong na Geneva. U symbai ka Gospel u la suhthied jylliew ha kane ka nongbah bad ka dohnud u Farel ka long hi ban jop ia ka Geneva. U la phah ia uwei u nongialap uba kyrteng u Froment. Haden ka jingtrei kaba katto katne bnai, une ruh u la dei ban phet rieh kumjuh kum ma u. Haden kata la don ka jingiashet ki lyngdoh ban rat dyngkhong khoit ia ki jinghi-kai Protestant da kaba pyniap lut khoit ia kiba ha kata ka liang. Ka Dorbar shnong kaba don 200 ngut ki dkhoh ka la ieng pyrshah ia ka jingpynkhihwin na ka liang dorbar Balang, bad ki nongsynshar ka nongbah Bern kaba don jingiateh kular bad ka Geneva ka la phah ka jingmaham ba ym bit ban thaw jingkulmar. Ki Katholik ki la appeal da ka nia sha ka dorbar pyrshah ia ki nongwan pynpait niam, hynrei ka dorbar ka la pynmih ka rai kaba kum kane: *"Ialap tang ia ka Gospel, bad ym bit bun ong ei ei ruh ia kaba ym lah bon pynsabot da ki Jingthoh Bakhuid."* Da kane ka rai, ka Gospel ka la jop ia ka nongbah. U Farel

mynta u la wan biang sha Geneva kaba arsien ha ka 21 tarik December 1533; naduh mynta u la aiti lut bad met bad mynsiem ban trei ia ka kam lum u nongialap, u Pastor bad u nongsaiñ hima, ban mutdur ia ka rukom pyniaid ia kane ka nongbah. Haba u ialap, kiba wan jingiaseng ki phong la ki tupia nar, ki bat bad ki suloi bad waitlam ha ki kti. La wan iarap lem ia u ha ka kam da u Froment bad uwei pat u nongialap radbah u Peter Viret. Baroh laingut ki la shan ia ka kam hapdeng ki jingbyrngem thma na shapoh bad na shabar, da ka Balang Katholik bad ki Syiem Katholik, ba ka jinglong ba shlur ki rangbah shnong ryngkat u paidbah ki la jop ia ki jingeh haduh ba ha ka 27 tarik August 1535 la pynbna madan bad paidbah da ka dorbar shnong ba ka nongbah Geneva kam dei shuh ka shnong Roman Katholik, bad la shim lut ia ki iingmane ban pyniaid ha ki da ka jingpyniaid Balang thymmai kaba khlem lyngdoh.

Ki la don ha kata ka por san tylli ki iingmane kynthup bad ia kawei ka iingmane-bah kaba ki khot ka St. Peter's Cathedral. La thung ki Pastor bad ki tymmenbasan ban khmih ia kawei kawei na kine ki iingmane. Nangta ka la sdang ka jingpyrkhat ban pynthymmai nadong shadong ia ka jingsynshar shnong bad ia ka jingsynshar Balang. Ha ka 6 tarik February 1536, la lum ka dorbar paidbah, bad la iarai pyllun kawei da kaba uwei-pa-uwei u la kular da ka jingsmai ba naduh mynta yn iaklet noh ia baroh ki daw jingiashun parashnong parathaw bad ban iakohnguh ia ka jingpyniaid ka dorbar bad ki nongbishar.

Ki la shna ia ka rukom pyniaid jingiaseng kumne, ki la pynthikna ia ki jaka long jingiaseng, ia ka por bad

katno sien ban iathuhkhana ha kawei kawei ka 'jaka; la jied sawngut ki Pastor bad arngut ki Tymmenbasan ban iathuhkhana ha ki jaka ba da buh thikna. La siew ia ki na ka Phon shnong. Ha ka Sngi U Trai dei ban khang shnong bad khang baroh ki dukan. Nalor ki jingiaseng mynsngi ki pynlong jingiaseng kyrpang 4 baje mynstep na ka bynta ka jingbit ki Khristan kiba trei kam shakri. La pynbeit ki Jingkhawai U Trai sawsien shisnem. Ia ki jing-pynbaptis dei ban pyndep tang ha ki jingiaseng paidbah ha ki lingmana. Ki jingshongkurim lah ban pyndep ha kano kano ka sngi ha khmat u paidbah hadien ba la ai notis laisien.

Khatduh, la shna ia ki jingpynbeit synran kiba kum kine: La adong pyrshah ia ki jait jingialehkai kiba khleh bad ka khalai nusib, ki jingiakrensih krensang, ki jingkren beinblei, ki jingiashad bad ki jingiarwai thala thalein bad baroh ki jait jingmlen ba sniew ka jingim ba rim. Baroh dei ban leit jingiaseng ban leit sngap jingiathuhkhana; ym bit ban laidkai palat 9 baje mynmiet. Ia kine ki hukum la jari paidbah bunsien bunsien ryngkat bad kaba put ka turoi ba ki briew kin kynmaw.

Ha ka 21 tarik u bnai May 1536 ki la pynlong ka jingiaseng paidbah ha lingmane Bah St. Peter, bad baroh ki traishnong Geneva, da kaba rah baroh artylli ki kti, sdang naduh ki Pastor, ki Nongbishar, ki Rambah shnong haduh ki paidbah, ki la pynlong ka jingkular da ka jingsmai ba ki la kyntait ia ki jinghikai ka Balang Roman Katholik bad ia ki rukom lehniam jong ka baroh, bad naduh mynta kin im kat kum ki jinghikai ka Gospel.

---

## LYNNONG VII

## U CALVIN U LEIT POI SHA GENEVA.

Ka jingtrei u Farel ha Geneva kam pat biang U dang don shibun ka thma ban ialeh—ban pynjanai ia ka jingngeit bad ka jingialong shitylli hapoh shnong ban lah ban ieng pyrshah ia ki jingbyrngem pynsiew na shabar ban pynduh noh ia ka jinglailtuid jong ki: kine ki don na ka liang ki syiem synshar hima bad na ka liang ki bor ka Balang Roman Katholik.

Ka la jia ha kawei ka sngi, na u bnai August 1536, la leit poi uwei u nongwei hapoh shnong Geneva u da iaid ryngkat bad ki nongphetwir ba la phet iap na ka jingpynshitom beif namar ka Gospel na Ri France. Uta u dei u John Calvin. U dang leit ryngkat bad uwei u para jong u u Antony bad ka para kynthai ka Marie, ki da thmu ban sah ha Geneva tang shimiet bad nangta kin sa mih ban leit shaduh Strassburg ban leit shong shnong artad.

Mano-re-mano don uba la ithuh ia u Calvin, don kiba ong ba u dei u du Tillet, uta u la leit ithuh bak bak ha u Farel ba u la iohi ia u Calvin ba u don hapoh shnong Geneva. Tang shu iohsngew ia kata, u Farel u la riam la beit u la khie bak bak ban leit jngoh ia u Calvin. Haba u la ieng ha khmat u Calvin, u la shem ba um iadei rynieng had ka nam ba u la iohsngew sbaphang jong u. U rit than bad u raikhoh than; hynrei ka jinglong khraw bad iat mynsiem u Calvin kaba u la pule ha ka Kitab jong u, *Ki Ain Shongtynrai ka Niam Khristan*, ka la pynsngewphieng

ia u ba u la sngew ia lade ha kata ka por kumba u ieng ha khmat u lum bah.

U Farel u la iathuhkhana ha u Calvin shaphang ka Balang ha Geneva bad u ong ba u don ki jingeh kiba khraw than ia u ba un tur. Ka sknong hi ka la dem ha ka Balang kaba thymmai kaba kat kum ka Gospel, hynrei dang donkam shibun ban pynskhem ia ka namar artylli ki daw ba kham kongsan, (1) ka jinglong ki briew ka long ba ki kwah ia ka jinglaitluid; haba ki la ioh ia ka, ki kwah ia ka jinglaitlan. bad (2) ka jingma kaba na shabar na ka Ba'ang Roman Katholik bad ki syiem Katholik kiba ha tano kano ka por ki lah ban wan pynduh noh ia kata kaba la ioh suhthied. Namar kine ki daw, Farel u la kyrpad ia u Calvin ban sah noh ha Geneva ban iatrei lang bad u ban pynskhem ia ka Balang. U Calvin u la jubab "Ein", u ong. U la pynpaw ha Farel ba um sngewiadei ia lade ban aiti ha kum kane ka kam. U la iathuh beit ba um nang ban kren kyllaiñ, ba ka jingsngewbha jong u ka long ha ki Library: ka atiar kaba nep jong u ban trei na ka bynta ka Reformation ka long da u khulom jong u; bad lada un trei ia kaba kum kata ka kam bad u ha Geneva kata ka mut ban pynlip noh ia la ka sharak. U Farel u la iasand slem bad u Calvin ban pynkohnguh ia u ba un sah hynrei um lah. Ha kaba khatduh u Farel u la kren ki ktien kiba syriem kumne: "U Blei Un tim ia kita ki jingpale bad kita ki jingthoh jong me, lada me shu at daw ba men treh sah na ka bynta jong ki haba la khot ia me sha ka kam!" Kine ki ktien u Farel ki la long kum u sum na u klongsnam jong u Calvina. U la sngapjar! Um shym iohsngew ba ki dei ki ktien u Farel hynrei ki ktien U Blei! Haba la dung ngak kumne ia u, u la phai ktien ia Farel da kaba kohnguh ba

un sah. Mynta ka jingphetwir u Calvin ka la kut. Ka Geneva ka la kylla long ka shnong trai jong u ha kaba un pynlut la ka bor bad ka jingim jong u haduh ka sngi ka jingiap jong u. Hangne ha Geneva u la im ban trei ia ka kam arphew phra snem.

U Farel u la sngewhun ban ioh ia u Calvin ban iatrei iang bad u. U la kyrmen ba hapdeng ki jingeh kiba bun syrtap, u Calvin un long u nongialam. Baroh ærngut ki la sdang ia ka kam da kaba thew ban pynkylla ia ka Geneva bad ki briew jong ka nadong shadong. U Calvin u la sngewthuh mynta ba kaba baroh shikatta ka la long ia u ba un thoh ha ka Kitab ia la ki jingpyrkhat na ka bynta ka Reformation, hynrei mynta patu sngewthuh ba ka kam jong u ka long ban pynkylla doh kylla snam ia kaei ba u la thoh.

U Calvin ha kane ka por u la dap arphew hynfiew snem. Ki rangbah nongbishar ka shnong Geneva ki la pdiang sngewbha ia u hynrei ki dang apthuh shaphang jong u. Ka paw na ki Kitab buh jingkyrmaw ka shnong, haba ki kren shaphang u Calvin artaiew hadien ba u la shong ka don ka ktien kynnoh: "uto u nong-France." Tang shu u don hi, ki la buh kam ia u ban ai *lecture* ne jing-kren shaphang ki Jingthoh Bakhuid bad ban ialap. Tang hadien katto katne la ai ha u ba un long u Pastor bad u nongiathuhkhana ba tista ha kawei na ki lingmane. Ki nongsngap ia ki jingbatai bad jinghikai na ka Ktien U Blei bad ia ki jingiathuhkhana jong u ki nang bun nang bun man ka sngi. Hapdeng katne ba u la trei, imat kumba shuteng snem kim shym siew tulop ei ei ia u, namar don ka jingthoh ha ki register shnong ha ka 13 tarik February

1537 kumne: "La ai hyhriew tyngka ksiar (gold crowns) ia u Calvin namar haduh mynta um pat syhm ioh ei ei."

Ki nong-Geneva kila rahkti baroh ar kum ka dak ba ki la pdiang ia ka Balang Protestant bad ia ki jinghikai kiba iadei ba ka longbriew manbriew katba kum ka Ktien U Blei. U Calvin um sngewshaniah satia ia ki tang ha kaba ki phla ba ki la pdiang bad kular ban kohnguh. U kwah ba ka jingpdian bad jingkohnguh jong ki ka dei ban shong tynrai ha ka jingtip. Lai bnai kynthih u la iatrei lang bad u Farel ban pynkhreh ia ka Jingphla Jingngeit u tang shu sdang trei ia ka kam.

Kumba kane ka Jingphla Jingngeit u Calvin bad u Farel ka la long kaba nyngkong halor ba la pynshong nongrim ia ka Balang Protestant, ngin iathuh lyngkot shaphang jong ka kumne: (1) Nyngkong la buh ia ka ktien U Blei ha khmat duh kum ka bor ba ha khlich bym lah pynkhih, bad nangta la pynbud arphewwei tylli ki dkhote bynta ban pynbna aiu ba ka hikai. (2) La pynieng ia U Khrist kum ka lad da Uba wan baroh ki jingkyrkhu. (3) La iathuh shai ba U Mynsiem Bakhuid U long U Nongpyntrei ia ki kam ba bha baroh. (4) Ka jingngeit ka long ka jingkhang ban rung ban ioh bynta na kine ki spah ba kordor. Nangta la pynbud ki bynta kiba iadei bad (5) ki Sakramen bad ki minister; (6) ka Balang kaba kynthup lang baroh kiba ngeit ha U Jisu Khrist; (7) ka jingot-balang lane ka jingbeh na ka balang ia ki riw jakhlia haduh ba kin da kylla kaba mut; bad (8) ka jingsynshar balang ka bym iapyrshah bad ki hukum U Blei. Ia kane ka Jingphla ka Jingngeit la pdiang, mynjur bad pynskhem da ka dorbar ki 200 ngut ha ka 10 tarik November 1536.



Ka sni kaba suh thar ha kane ka Jingphia Jingneit ka long ka bynta kaba iadei bad ka jingot balang. Ka eh ha kaba nyngkong ban pynrung ia kane ha ka jingiadei jingmut bad ka dorbar namar ka sma ba ka dei kaju bad ka anathema jong u Pope, la ka long ha kawei pat ka dur U Calvin u la batai ba lada ym don jingot-balang, ka Balang kan ym lah ban ieng Kane ka jingot-balang kam don jingiadei bad ka anathema ka Balang Roman Katholik kaba tim ia u briew bad aiti syndon ia ka mynsiem jong u ha dujok; hynrei tang ka jingpynkynriah ia u briew u bym khuid ka jinglong jingim jong u na ka kynhun ne ka bhalang kaba khuid; ha kaba leh ia kane ka Balang ka khang ia uta u briew na ka jingshim bynta na ki Sakramen. Haba u briew u la kylla bha pat ba u la kylla kaba mut na ki pop jong u, lah ban pdiang pat ia u sha ka Balang. Ngin sa iohi hadien, ba ka Balang ha Geneva kan ym da la lah ban ieng lynda dei namar ba don kane ka aia lane ka bor ha ka Balang.

Ka long kaba donkam ban tip lyngkot shaphang ka riti synshar shnong jong ka Geneva shuwa ban ia id shaphrang: (1) Ka Dorbar Paidbah—Kane ka bat ia ka bor ba ha khlieh duh ia. baroh ki kam shnong kam thaw. La ju lum ia ka tang shisien shisnem ban jied ia ki sawngut ki nongbishar; hynrei ki ju lum ruh ia ka teng teng haba mih kino kino ki kam ba kyrkieh khamtam hapdeng ka saw ka sian ba jia ia ka shnong ka thaw. (2) Ka Dorbar ki Rambah Shnong—Kane ka don 200 ngut ki dkhot ba la jied napdeng ki rambah ba donburom jong ka shnong. (3) Ka Senate lane ka dorbar ki 25 ngut ki Tymmen Shnong kaba kynthup lang bad ia ki sawngut ki Nongbishar. (4) Ka Komiti Balang—Kane ka don 17 ngut ki dkhot kyn-

thup lang bad ia ki sanngut ki Pastor ha ki santylli ki dong jong ka shnong. Kane ka don bor ban ot-balang ia u bried. Lada uta uba shah ot-balang um kylla kaba mut ha ka por kaba biang. ka Komiti ka lah ban report sha ka Dorbar ki Rangbah Shnong kaba don bor ban rai kat kum ki aifi jong ka shnong ka thaw, ban set phatok, ban beh-shnong bad ban shu thang im.

---

### LYNNONG VIII

#### U FAREL BAD U CALVIN HA GENEVA KI TREIKAM LANG.

Hadien ba'u Calvin bad u Ferel ki la thaw ia ka Jingphla ka Jingngait, ki la pynkhreh sa ka Kot Tikir kaba dei na ka bynta kiba la san, kiba ki pynspel man ka Sngi U Blei. Ka Komiti Balang ki pynlong man ka Sngi Palei. Ha ki Sngi Pohia ki pynlong ki jingiapule bad batai ia ka Ktien U Blei bad ha ki Sngi U Trai ki don arsien ki Jingiaseng Iathuhkhana—kawei mynstep bad kawei janmiet. Ki Pastor baroh sanngut ki iathuhkhana ha ki santylli ki lingmane ha ka nongbah.

U Farel bad u Calvin ki la sdang ban thaw sa ki Aifi Jingpynbeit Synran. Ki iohi ba kine ki long kiba donkam eh. Ki nong-Geneva ki la long ki bried kiba iet ia ka jinglailuid. Na ka bynta ban ioh ia ka ki kloi wat ban iap ruh. Da ki spah snem haba ki la long hapoh ka Balang Roman Katholik kim ju don jingmut shaphang ka jinglong.

ba bha— ka jinglong Khristan jong ki ka kut tang ha kaba pyndep ia ki niam ki rukom ba dawa ka balang. Naduh ki nongsharai balang haduh ki nongpynkhuid shnong ki im ki briew ba budnam bym don jinkheifnsnep ia la ka met ne ia la ki parabriew. Ngim shem satia ba don ki skul hikai ia ki khyannah bad samla. Naduh kiba rit haduh kiba la san ki briew ki runar bad dakait— ki dih kiad, ki iashad, ki iakhalai kot, ki iashoh iadat ha surok, ki rwai thala thaleif. u thylliej jong ki u long uba khlem lakam. Ban seng ia ka Balang Protestant ryngkat bad kine ki jinglong ba sniew ba shorg tynrai ha ki briew ka long ka bym lah long. Ka Ktien U Blei bad ka mynsiem ka Gospel ki pyrshah nadong shadong ia ka jinglong jong ki.

Haba u Farel bad u Calvin ki la pynkhreh ia kita ki rul bad ki aif ka Jingpynbeit Synran kim shym da thoh bniah mynta hi. Ki la ai tang ki jinglamkhmat, bad ynda ha ki snem kiba hadien ki sa pyndep janai ia ki. Ha kine ki rul ba ki pynkhreh mynta, la khang pyrshah ia ki kynja jingialehkai iathong, iakhalai nusib, jingsmai, jingkrenbeif Blei, jingiashad, jingiarwai khyndai tohmet, jingialehkai thiatar bad kiwei; la buh rul ba man u briew u dei ban don ha la iing ha ka por khyndai baje mynmiet, bad baroh ki hotel ki dei ban khang ha kata ka por. La buh rul ruh na ka bynta ki riam ki beit bad ki jingleh lutphut ha ka bam ka dih. La kyntu ia baroh ba ki dei ban leit jingiaseng, khamtam ha ki Sngi U Blei ban leit sngap jingiathuhkhana. Nalor kine ki rul Jingpynbeit Synran, ki pastor, khamtam u Calvin bad u Farel, ki la ther kum ki pyrthat nalor pulpit pyrshah ia ki jait jingsniew bad ki jingmlen ba bymman jong ki nong-Geneva haduh ba kiba bun ki riw iaidmon im lyngkar ki la kyrngah khlieh. La ki briew ki la phla

ba ki la kylla Khristan bad ki la pdiang ia ka Gospel, hynrei ka jinglong jong kiba bun ka dang tap rben da u lyoh ka jingdum bad ki dang sah ha ka lynti ka jingiap. Ki la kynmaw ia ki sni ba rim hapoh ka jingsynshar ki bishop ba ki la ioh ban leh kat ia kaba ki mon; hynrei mynta haba ki la pdiang ia ka jinglailuid ka Gospel la teh ia ki ha ka jinglongmraw kaba eh ban shah. Ki la sdang ban kynthoh ia la ki pastor ki ong: Ngi la thung ia ki ban long ki nongbatai bad nongpynshai ia ka Ktien U Blei; hynrei mynta, mano ba la aibor ia ki ban wan kren pyrshah bad pynrem ia ka jinglong bad ki dustur jong ka shnong ka thaw? Ia kine ki nongialeh pyrshah u Calvin bad u Farel ki khot ki *Libertines* lane 'Riew Lyngkar; ngin sa iohsngew shuh shuh shibun shaphang jong ki bad ngin sa khot ia ki naduh nangne ter ter da ka ktien lyngkot ki *Lyngkar*.

Ka thma kaba nyngkong ba u Calvin bad u Farel ki la ialeh ka la long pyrshah ia ki lyngdoh ka Balang, hynrei mynta ka thma kaba kham eh ka long hapoh ling, bad ki briew bym pat kylla ka jinglong jong ki. Ki la kylla ka jingngeit hynrei kim pat kylla kaba mut. Kine ki lyngkar ki la leh shlur haduh katta katta ba ki la iaideh kynhun, ki da deng artad da ki dak syntiew jyrngam ban pynpher ia lade na kiwei kiwei ki nongshong shnong. Haba ki iaideh ha surok, ki pyrta ia ki paramarjan bym iadei party bad ki, da ki sur pharshi, "Khublei, para ha U Khrist!" Haba ki iaideh narud ki ling ki pastor jong ki ki pyrta, "Sha Wah Rhone, Sha Wah Rhone!" haba ki pyrta kumta ki pynbthei artad sha bneng ia ki suloi jong ki.

Ki jingkulmar ki la sdang ban mih hapoh shnong haduh ba la poi kam ha khmat ki nongbishar. Ka rai

ka la mih na ki nongbishar ba lada kim lah ban sangap jar, ban sangeh na ka jingpynshit kulmar ia ka shnong ka thaw kin mih noh na shnong. Kumba long ki Aih Shnong, ki nongbishar kim lah ban beh shnong da ka bor ia unono u traishnong. Haba kine ki Lyngkar ki ioi ia ka jingtlot ka hukum ki nongbishar, ki la pynjur shuh shuh ka jingpynkhih shnong. Ka la jia ba ha u bnai February 1538 ka la long ka ilekshon jied nongbishar thymmai, bad leit jia ba ki Lyngkar ki la ioh laingut kiba na ka liang jong ki bad tang uwei uba pyrshah. Kane ka jingjia ka la buh ia ki Pastor ha ka jingeh kaba khraw. Ki ioi mynta ba ki ieng ha khmat u paidbah ba bun uba pyrshah ia ki. Kumno yn leh? U Calvin u la kut jingmut triang ba jia katba ka jia un ym aiti noh ia kiei kiei kiba khuid bad kiba kyntang ha ki briew ki bym khuid bad bym kyntang. U ioi shai kdar ba hangne ka shong ka jing-ieng bad ka jingkyllon ka Reformation ha Geneva.

Kane ka jingkhih hapoh shnong ka la sawa shaduh ki shnong bad ki ri ba shabar. Ki bor jong ka Balang Rome bad kiwei kiwei ruh ki la byrngem ban hiarthma ia ka Geneva. Ka shnong baroh kawei ka la pynkhreh ia lade da kaba maramot bad pynskhem shuh shuh ia ki kynroh shnong bad ki la saiñ ia ki nar bad ia ki baje rim ban shna tup da ki. Katba ki dang pynkhreh kumta, la poi ka shiithi na kawei ka Elaka Bern kaba iadei paralok ba marjan bad ka Geneva kaba ki nongsynshar jong ka ki dawa ba kan rakhe sngi kyrpang ia ki katto katne tylli ki sngi bad ba kan pyndonkam tang da u kpu ba khieni khleh thiat ha ka Jingkhawai U Trai, U Calvin bad u Farel ki la pynpaw ba kine ki jingdawa ki parabangeit na ka Elaka Bern kim dei ki kam iap kam im jong ka jingngeit

Khristan bad kam long kaba shongnia ba kane ka Balang kan wan ai hukum ei ei ia ki na shabar. Ki tang shu tip kitei ki Lyngkar ia kata ka shithi bad ia ka jingsngew ki Pastor shaphang jong ka, ki la pynbna shitrhem ba ha ka Sngi Easter ka ban wan ki dei ban bam ia ka Sakramen da u Kpu ba khlem thiat. Ki la ia id kynhun ia ki surok ka Geneva, ki da siaw, pah khla, jlew myrsiang katba ki mon, bad haba ki iohi ia ki Pastor ki khublei pharshi ki da pyllait ia ki suloi jong ki sha bneng 50-60 sien siat ban bieñ ia ki. Ki la sngewlaitluid ban leh katba ki mon namar ki nongbisbar bad ka dorbar ruh ki sngew ba ki don kham bun ha ka liang jong ki.

Ha ka step Sngi U Trai jong ka Easter ka snem 1538 ki briew ki la dap bha ia ki lingmane baroh, khamtam kito ha kiba u Calvin bad u Farel ki iathuhkhana. Ki Pastor, da ka jingiasngewthuh jingmut lang, ki la ia id da kajuh ka sur ha baroh ki lingmane. Ki la batai shaphang ka Sakramen ka Jingkhawai U Trai; ki la iathuh ruh ka jinglong kaba kumno ki dei ban long shuwa ban shim ia ka Jingkhawai U Trai; ki la pynkut ia la ki jingkren shaphang ka jinglong ka shnong Geneva ha ki katto katne tylli ki taiew ba la lah bad namarkata yn ym don Jingkhawai U Trai ha kata ka sngi. Tang shu ong ia kane, buk ki la khie ki Lyngkar, ki la iajam bad iapyrta hapoh ling mane haduh ba ym lah iohsngew shuh ia ki ktien u nong-iathuhkhana. Kaba kham jur eh ka dei ha ka lingmane ha kaba u Farel u iathuhkhana, kaba ki khot ka St. Gervais. Hangne ki Lyngkar ki la sei la ki waitlam, kiba kham leh shlur ki da tur shaphang ka pulpit. U Farel u la shu ap bad baroh ar ki kti ha la ka shadem. U la klo i ban shah kat ia kaba ki la klo i ban leh. U la pynphai ktien ia ki

syriem kum kine ki ktien: "Ngi kren shynna ha khmat jong phi baroh ba ngim shym bat mutlop shaphang u kpu la u dei ban long uba la khleh thiat ne uba khlem thiat; kano kano ruh kam pher ia ngi tang ba ka dei ban long da ka jingiasngewthuh jingmut lang ka Balang. Kaba ngim shym kloi ban ai ia ka Jingkhawai U Trai mynta ka sngi ka dei namar ba ngi don ha ka jingeh kaba khraw kaba pynbor ia ngi ba ngin leh kumne." Kim shym nud pynmynsaw ia u Farel bad haba u la lah kren, la pynwai ia ka jingiaseng.

Ha kaba janmiet u Calvin u la dei ban iathuhkhana ha kawei ka lingmane kaba ki khot ka St. Rive. Ka long kaba sngewshyrkhei lypa. Bun napdeng ki Lyngkar ki la leit jingiaseng shata ban sngap ia u Calvin ryngkat bad ki waitlam, bad kiba kham runar napdeng jong ki ki la thmu ban pyniap syndon ia u Calvin u tang shu iathuhkhana pher. Ka la jia shisha ba katba u dang kren ki la iapynkhih khmat uwei ia uwei; bad haba uwei u la pyrta, ha ka shikhyllipmat la khih ir u paidbah, uwei u pyrta kumne uwei pat kumtai; hadien shikhyllipmat pat la riew khriang khriang ki waitlam ba la sei napoh jingsop ki da iatalaifi pyndei kawei ia kawei kum ki riew lamwir, ki la tur shaphang ka pulpit ban pom artat ia u Calvin. Don napdeng kiba iashah bad ki Pastor kiba shong kham ha syndah ka pulpit ki la ieng hapdeng ki Lyngkar bad u Calvin ki da kynhied bad iasaid bad kine ki nongkhih kulmar ba ki dei ban leh da kaba pyrkhat. Haba la mih ka jing-iaphai ktien bad kiwei pat, ka jingshitsnam ka la hiar bad haba ka la jem, la pynwai noh ia ka jingiaseng bad la ialam noh ia u Calvin sha ling jong u da ki lek jong u.

Ha kaba kum la shai, la lum ia ka dorbar ki Rangbah shnong kaba ki dkhot ki don 200 ngut, la bishar shaphang ki jingjia ha ka Sngi Easter, la pynrem ia u Calvin bad u Farel da kaba beh shnong ia ki. Ka daw behshnong ia kine ki Pastor la ai ba kim treh ban ai Jingkhawai U Trai da u kpu ba khlem thiat haba ha ka jingshisha ka jingpyn-sangeh u Calvin bad u Farel ia ka jingkhawai U Trai ka dei namar ka jinglong khorap jong kito ki Lyngkar kiba dawa ba ki don hok ban ioh ia ka Jingkhawai U Trai.

Baroh arngut kine ki nongseng ia ka Reformation ha Geneva ki la mih noh na shnong kumba la hukum ia ki; u Farel u la kynriah sha kawei pat ka Blaka kaba hapoh Switzerland hi kaba ki khot ka Neuchatel, kaba la kylla long ka lyngkha trei jong u haduh ka sngi ka jingiap jong u; u Calvin pat u la kynriah sha ka nongbah Basle kaba ha khappud Switzerland bad Germany bad kaba u dang kynmaw ieit ia ki sngi ba rim jong u myn haba u la thoh ia ka Kitab ba donnam jong u. Hadien ba u la sah katto katne por ha Basle, u la leit sha Strassburg da ka jingwan khot sngewbha ki Pastor jong kata ka nongbah. Kane ka don hapoh ka Ri Germany.

-----

## LYNNONG IX

### U CALVIN HA STRASSBURG.

Ki kyrteng ki arngut ki Pastor kiba la wan wad ia u Calvin na Basle ki dei u Buocer bad u Capito. Hangne



ha ka nongbah Strassburg ki la don shibun ki Khristan nongphetwir na ki katto katne ki shnong ha Germany bad khamtam na Ri France. Ki Khristan kiba la shah khem bad shah pynshitom beif namar ka jingngeit ki la phet ban wad jaka rieh ha ki hima bad ki shnong kiba ki lah ban ioh mane laitluid ia U Blei katba kum ka jingngeit bad ka jingiatiplem jong ki. Kane ka nongbah Strassburg ka long kajuha kaba u Calvin shisien u la poi ban phet-rieh, ka dei ka nongbah ha kaba ka Reformation ka la suhthied bad ka la neh. Ki don ki nongthoh history kiba ong ba tang na Ri France ki nongphetwir ha Strassburg ki don ha kane ka por haduh kumba 15,000. Haba u Calvin u la poi hangne, u la shimti ban sharai ia kine ki Khristan sohshnong.

Ka jingtrei u Calvin ha Strassburg ka la long ban iathuhkhana ha kawei ka lingmane sawsien shitaiew; u la leit ban hikai theology ha ka College kaba don hapoh nongbah man ka sngi u da shim ia ka Gospel u Ioannis bad ka Shithi sha ki nong-Rom. U la don ruh bun ki kam thoh kot ha la ling, ki shithi sha kylleng ki riew donnam jong ki hima, ka jingpdian ia ki lok kiba wan jngoh donkam ia u, ka jingleit bisit ia ki briew ba donkam kiba hapoh ka kynhun jong u, bad u la dei ban leit sha ki Komiti Balang bad Dorbar Balang hapoh bad habar shnong. Ka nam u Calvin ka la phriang kylleng. Ki jinghikai Ktien U Blei bad Theology jong u ki la ring ia ki samla bad rangbah shongskul na kylleng ka Ri Europe ban wan sha Strassburg.

U Calvin u la trei ha Strassburg khlem tulop bad u la shitom shibun. U dang sah khyndiat ka jingioh na kaba

die ia ka nongtymmen jong u ha Noyon bad u ioh khyn-diat khynsoit na kaba die ia ki kot jong u; hynrei kata kam biang ba un im; u la ialeh tyngkai katba lah. Ha kane ka por u la thoh ka shithi sha u Farel: "Ngam don shuh wat tang shipaisa ruh." Hadien katto katne ka dorbar pyniaid College ka la rai ban siew tulop ia u; hynrei kata ka la long kaba rit eh katta katta ba um biang satia wat tang na ka bynta ban im ryngkat brieve.

Haba u Calvin bad u Farel ki la mih noh na Geneva, kumno ka la jia ia kane ka shnong? Ka dorbar ka la pynmih ki hukum na ka bynta ka jingim tipbrieve tipblei ka shnong ka thaw; hynrei ym don ba suidñiew ia ki. Ki Pastor kiba sah shadien arngut—u Marcourt bad u Morand—haba ki la shah tang ka krenbein bad ibein ki la mih noh na shnong da ka jingsngewduh jingkyrmen. Arngut ki nonghikai skul ki la kynther dewmet ia ka shnong bad ki ruh ki la her iap. Mynta ka shnong Geneva ka sah khlem nongialam bad khlem nonghikai. Ki brieve ki la ioh ban leh katba ki mon.

U Pope na Rome u la peit kliaw ki khmat- La ap baroh shikatta ia ka lad da kumno ban pynrung pat ia ka Balang Katholik hapoh Geneva. Mynta ka kabu ka la poi. La ibiang, ban shu thoh tang da ka shithi ruh kata kan sa treikam. La pyndonkam ia uwei u riewstad uba kyrteng u Cardinal Sadoletto uba nang bad uba sbok ktien bha ban leh ia kane. Une u la khublei shuwa ia ki rangbah dorbar bad nangta ia ki trai shnong lang. Da ka sur sngewrit jem jai u la pyni la ka jingsngewsih namar ba ki la kum shah ngat ha ka jingriam. U la thoh ki ktien iaroh ia ka Ktien U Blei, ia U Khrist kum U Nongpyalong

ia ka jingpynim jong ngi bad shaphang ka jingpynksan da ka jingngeit. Une u Sadoletto um don, ha ka jingshisha, ha ka liang ka Reformation; hynrei u la khroh jai ia ki nong-Geneva ba ka jingsuk kaba shisha kaba ki lah ban ioh hapoh ka shnong jong ki ka long da kaba shah hapoh ka jingkdup ka Balang Katholik. U la thoh shibun ban kynnoh ia u Calvin bad ia kiwei ki nongialam ka Reformation ba ki long ki riew thap myntoi bad ki dakait ha khmat jong U Blei.

Kata ka shithi u Cardinal Sadoletto ka la pynkhih ir ia ka dorbar ha Geneva. Ha ka jaka ban ring ia ki sha ka Balang Katholik ki la sngewdei ban jubab ia ka; hynrei mano u ban leh? Mano uba lah ban jubab? Ka jingkylli kaba mih ha khmat ia ki ka long, hato ka por ka la wan kloi shen ia ki mynta ba ki dei ban plie biang ia ka khyrdop ka shnong jong ki ba ka Balang Rome kan rung? Ki la khmih uwei ia uwei pat, mano uba lah ban thoh ka jubab ia kata ka shithi u Sadoletto. Tang kawei ka kyrteng ka la don ha ka shyntur ki rangbah bad ki paidbah shnong; bad kata ka long tang u Calvin uba lah ban leh. Ka la pynshitom jingmut jur ia ki, namar lada kin phah ktien ei ei sha u Calvin ki sngewrem rangbah. Dang khyndiat bnai ki dang behshnong ia u, mynta pat kin leit pan kwah biang ia u?

Katba kane ka dang jia ha Geneva, don ki lok u Calvin kiba la shim kopi ia kata ka shithi bad ki la leit rah ia ka sha u ha Strassburg. Shuwa ba ki nong-Geneva kin phah ktien sha u Calvin ba un iarap ia ki, u da lade hi u la dem sia ban jubab ia ka, kawei-pa-kawei ka kyntien. Ka la shim por ia u hynriew sngi ban thoh ia kata ka jubab. Ha-

ba la phah ia ka sha u Sadoletu um shym la nang ang shuh. Um long ei ei ruh ha khmat u Calvin. Ia ka shithi une u Cardinal bad ka jubab u Calvin halor jong ka la shon bad la pynphriang kylleng ia ka Ri Europe. Ki ong, haba u Martin Luther u la pule ia ka, u la ong, "Hangne ka dei ka jingthoh kaba don kti don kjat. Nga sngewkmen ka Mynsiem ba U Blei U pynmih kum kine ki briew. Kin bteng ia kaba nga la sdang ban ialeh pyrshah ia U Khrist lamler, bad da ka jingiarap U Blei kin pyndep artat."

Ha ki lai snem ba u Calvin u la shong ha Strassburg ym duna saw sien ba u la leit sha ki jingialang ban iakren sngewthuh jingmut hapteng ka Balang Roman Katholik bad ka Balang Protestant ban ialong kawei noh. La lum ia kine ki jingialang da u Patsha uba synshar ha ki bynta ba kham bun ka Ri Europe. La arphewsan snem ei ei la don ka jingumsnam kaba shykhei hapoh ka hima jong u namar ka jingpyrshang ka Balang Roman Katholik ban khñiot jubor ia ki Protestant, hynrei la shem ba ha ka jaka ba kan duh bor ka la nang khlaif bor katba nang wan ki snem. Ha kita ki jingialang, na ka liang ki Katholik ki la pyrshang ban pynjem ia ki jinghikai jong ki ban pynlah ia ki Protestant ban pdiang ia ki bad ban leit phai biang sha la ka Balang Kmie; bad na ka liang ki Protestant pat ki la ieng halor ka nongrim kaba ki la thoh ha ka lama jong ki: "Ka Baibl kaba plied bad ka jingiatiplek kaba laitluid." Na Strassburg ki la kyrpad ia u Calvin ba un leit mihkhmat ha ka liang ki Protestant. U Calvin, la um shym la don jingngeit ba kan seisoh ei ei u la kohnguh ban leit, ha la ka mynsiem uda khmihlynti ban iakynduh bad kiwei kiwei ki rangbah nongialam ka Reformation kiba na ri Germany bad nawei nawei.

Shisien ki la don ki jingiashong dorbar ban iapyr. khat shaphang kane ka kam—ha Frankfort ha u bnai February 1540, ha Hagenau ha u bnai June, ha Worms ha u bnai October bad ha Ratisbon ha u bnai January bad sa shisien ha u bnai April 1541. Ha ki jingialang, u Calvin u la kham sngap jar, namar ki syiem laitluid jong ka Germany ki la kham ieng shynrang ha ka ktien ka jutang hynrei haba ktah shaphang ka jingngeit bad ki jinghikai shongtynrai ka Balang Katholik bad ka Balang Protestant, dei u Calvin uba ther da ki nia bym don ba jop ban pynphai ktien kyliang. Na ka liang u Patsha bad ka Balang Rome ki la pyrshang ban pynpra ia ki syiem Germany da kaba dawa na ki ban pynduh noh ia kawei ka jingiateh kular jong ki ban iatylli kawei kaba ki la iasoi ha ka 29th November 1529 kaba ki khot ia ka ka Schmalkalde League. Na ka liang jong ki ki pynpaw shai kdar: Ban ia kaba pyndkut noh ia ka jingiateh kular jong ki da kaba iehnoh ia la ki Elaka bad ki shnong khlem jingda na ka mon u patsha bad u Pope, ki kham jied ban iohi ba la lur ia ki nongbah jong ki kum ia ka lyngkha, ba la pyntwa lwet ia ki kut jong ki bad ba la ialam ia ki sha ki diengphasi.

Ha ka sien kaba khatduh ha Ratisbon, u patsha u la pyni ba ki dei ban ialong kawei ha khmat ka jingbyrngem na ki Turk kiba dei ki Musulman na ka liang Mihngi ka Germany. Na ka liang ka Balang Katholik ki la pynjan haduh katta katta ia ki jinghikai jong ki bad ka jong ki Protestant kiba iadei bad ka pop tynrai, ka mon laitluid bad ka Jingpynksan. U Calvin u la sngewphylla shikatdei ba ki la pynjan haduh katta katta ia ki jinghikai ka Reformation. La iakren shaphang ki rukom jinglehniam: ki syiem Protestant ki ong ba kine kim long kiba tynrai,

namarkata kim n̄iew khia ia ki. La iakren shaphang ka Balang: haba la poi sha ka subjekt shaphang ka iktiar bad ka bor jong ka la paw ba don ar jingmut: namarkata, ki la buh por ban sa ia kren pat hadien shaphang jong ka. Khatduh la iakren shaphang ki Sakramen. Ki Protestant kim shym da ujur oh shaphang k: rukom lehniām, hynrei haba la poi sha ka jingmut ba shisha kaba iadei shaphang ka met U Khrist ha u kpu bad ka snam ha ka waiñ, dei u Calvin uba la tangon kum da u nembah. Ha ka shithi jong u kaba u la thoh sha u Fare! u la iathuh shaphang kane ka jingiashong pyrkhāt, bad u ong ha kawei ka jaka: “Hangta la ieng u mawsiang bym lāl ban ryngkang uba la khang ia ka lynti ban iaīd shaphrang... ...Nga la dei ban batai ha ka ktien Latin kici ki long ki jingsngew jong nga. Khlem sngewsheptieng ban pynthut ia ki briew, nga la pynrem beit ia ka jingdon ba khyllah *ka met U Khrist ha u kpu*; nga la pynbna shai kdar ba kaba mane bad leh burom *ia u kpu bad ka wain* ka long ka bymlah shah haba da lei lei.” Ia u Calvin la kem ktien da u Dr. Eck, u Professor ka Theology kaba ha Ingolstadt ujuh uba la ju ia-aieng bad u Luther bad u Carlstadt ha ki dorbar Balang ha Germany, uba long ha kane ka por u nongialam bad u nongiasaid ba rangbah duh na ka liang ki Roman Katholik. Ka la jia ba u Melanchthon uwei na ki radbah ka Reformation u la ieng ban ia-aieng ia u Dr. Eck bad une u doktor u la rem ha madan. Ha kita ki sngi u Dr. Eck u la pynmyllen ia lade namar ka jingsngewrem da kaba dih haduh ban da jhih jhor ba um tipbriew shuh iakem pang artad, bad um paw shuh syndon ha ki jingialang kiba bud.

La pynmih hadien, ki subjekt ban iakren, ki jingiattywa

uwei hadien uwei bad kawei hadien kawei, khlem lah pynkut haei haei ruh. Haba u Patsha u la iohi ia kane u la pynwai noh ia ka dorbar ryngkat bad ka jingkuler ba un lum pat ia ka. Kumba u Calvin u la sngewthuh ha kaba nyngkong ba ym lah ban long kawei, ka la jia kumta.

Haba u Calvin u la trei ha Strassburg ka la mih ka jingpyrkhat ha u ba u dei ban wad ka briew ka ban long nongiasumar lem ia u. Kane ka la wan da ka jingia-ai jingmut leni ki lok jong u. ym namar ba u ibha iano iano. Ha ka shithi jong u sha u Farel ha u bnai May, 1539 u la thoh kumne: "Ngam long napdeng kita ki jait samla briew ba lamwir, kiba haba la kemdur ia ki da ka jingbhabriew, kin doh wat ia ki jingsniewdur jong ka. Ka jingitynnad kaba shoh ia nga ka dei kane: ba ka dei ban long kaba lehrith donakor. kaba sbun, ka bym leh thawdur, kaba kunai, kaba iaishah slem, bad kaba i lah ban khmihlynti ba kan khmih na ka bynta ka jingkoit jingkhiah jong nga." U la bthah ia ki lok ba jan eh jong u ban pynwad ma ki ia ka briew tang ba ka raikut kan long ka jong u. La tyrwa ha u ia kawei ka samla na ka ting badon haem bad ka jait bakhraw. Namar ba um da sngewbha eh ban shim ia ka briew kaba palat kyrdan ia lade, ban ioh pyllait noh ia ka u la dawa ba ka dei ban hikai ia ka ktien French, haba kam treh u la pyndkut noh ka jingiabat ktien. Sa sbisien la tyrwa ha u Calvin ia kawei pat ka samla. Hadien ba u la iabat ktien katto katne sngi, u la iohsngew ki khubor bym da sngewtynnad eh ha u shaphang jong ka kumta u la wad ki daw ban pyllait noh ia ka ruh. Ha kaba khatduh la shem na ka bynta jong u kawei ka lot-feng kaba la don arngut khun bad la iap u tnga jong ka. Ka dei kaba na ka ri kaba jngai na ka shnong Liège kaba ha Netherlands.

Ka kyrteng jong ka ka long ka ldelette de Bure. La pyn-  
kyntang ia ka jingshongkurim jong ki da u Farel ha ka taiew  
ba khatduh u August 1540. Kane ka lok u Calvin ka long  
ka briew kaba riewblei bad kaba don ki jinglong ba bha  
kat kum ka jingmut kaba don ha u Ki la shongsuk shong-  
bha baroh shilynter, tang ba ha ka jingpyniaid ba stad U  
Blei, ki la ioh khun tang iwei ha u bnai July 28, 1542 bad  
ita ruh i la iap noh ym pat dap bnai. Ka lok u Calvin  
kam shym la ioh shuh ka jingkoit jingkhiah kaba bha naduh  
ba kha ia ita i khun haduh ka sngi ka jingleit noh jong i  
ha u bnai March 29, 1549.

---

#### LYNNONG X

#### U CALVIN U LA LEIT PHAI BIANG SHA GENEVA.

Ha ka lynnong ba la lah ngi iohi ba ki arngut ki  
Pastor bad arngut ki nonghikai ka shnong Geneva ki la bud  
shen ia u Calvin ban phet noh na shnong. Ka jingkylli  
ka long, Balei? Tang shu mih noh u Calvin bad u Farel  
ka nongbah Geneva ka la kylla long ka shnong kaba lyngkar.  
Na ki sawngut ki nongbishar ia uwei la phasi kum u nong-  
die ri; ia uba ar la mudui kum u nongshet shnong bad haba  
u la pyrshang phet iap u la ryngkoh na jingkhang-lit armala,  
u la kheifn ka ryndang bad u la iap; ki arngut kiwei pat  
haba la kem bishar ia ki namar ki kam sniew ki la phet  
iap ym tip shuh shano ki la poi. Kine ki jingjia ki la jia  
ha ujuh u bnai hapoh shisnem naduh ba la beh shong ia u



Calvin bad u Farel. Ka jinglong thula thaleif ka shnong ka thaw ka la long kaba la palat da shisha: ki briew ki'iaid kynhun ha ki surok shnong ki da ia kren ki 'tien sih 'tien sang katba ki iamoni; ki iarwai ki iasiaw, ki iatim ki iasmai, ki da iashad lymboit shynrang bad kynthei ki da ia-tied la ki ksing ki nakra, la ki put ki tem—lyngkar laitlan—uwei kawei kat la kaba ki mon. Dang ha u bnai February, 1539, ki Pastor ki la thoh sha ka Dorbar ki rangbah shnong shaphang ka jinglong lyngkar ka shnong ka thaw bad haba ki shem bym lah leh ei ei ki la phet iap na shnong.

Haba la poi ka snem 1540, la shem kum kine ki jingthoh ha ki Kitab buh jingkyrmaw ka Geneva:—(1) *September* 21: ka Dorbar ka la ai hukum ia u Amy Perrin, uwei napdeng ki rangbah shnong uba long dkhot dorbar, “ban wad lad, lada u lah, ban wallam biang ia u Master Calvin”. (2) *October* 13: la iakut ban thoh shithi “sha u Master Calvin ba un iarap ia ngi”. (3) *October* 19: ka dorbar ki 200 ngut ka la iakut “na ka bynta ban kyntiew ia ka burom U Blei ban thaw lad ban ioh biang ia u Mr. Calvin kum u nongiathuhkhana”. (4) *October* 20: ka Dorbar paidbah ka la rai “ban phah briew sha Strassburg ban leit khot ia u Mr. Jean Calvinus, u riewstad, ban wan long u Minister ha ka nongbah”. Uwei u nongthoh history uba la im ha kata hi ka por, u Jack Bernard, u ong ba ki trai-shnong ba tipbriew baroh ki la lynfiar da kawei ka ktien, “Calvin, Calvin !ngi kwah ia u Calvin, u briew uba bha bad ba stad, u shakri ba shisha jong U Jisu Khrist ” Ka Dorbar shnong ka la phah beh briew lai kynhun ban leit khot biang ia u Calvin uba ka la beh shnong arsnem mynsbuwa. Ka la phah briew ruh sha ki ar Ilaka Bern bad Zurich ba kin ia-

said lem bad ki rangbah shnong Strassburg ba kini pyllait ia u Calvin ban leit phai biang sha Geneva. Nalor kine, ki la don ki rangbah ba ia ithuh ithaw bad u Calvin kiba la thoh da ki shithi kyrpang ban kyrpad ia u ba un phai biang sha Geneva. Kine ki nongrah khubor haba ki la poi ha Strassburg, u Calvin um don ha shnong u la lap ba leit sha ka dorbar sha Worms; kumta ki ruh ki la hap bud ia u shata.

Haba u Calvin u la iohpdiang ia kine ki khubor, u la shaiong ngaiñ da ka jingdum buit. Ki jingpyrkhat jong u ki jingeh bad ki artylli ki snem ba u trei ha Geneva hapdeng ki jingeh bad ki jingma wat ia ka jingim jong u. Ka la pynsngewshyrkhei eh ia u bad namarkata u la sngewartatien eh ba un leit,—um sngew iadei kyrdan ia lade bad ka jingkhraw ka kam kaba u tip ka long palat ia ka bor jong u. U la buh ia la ki jingpyrkhat jong u ha khmat la ki lok bad ki para nongiatrei lem. Hadien kaba pyrkhat sanu la pynpaw la ka jingmut ba u la sngew la kloï ban leit, wat la da kata, ka mut ba un leit ban iap noh ha Geneva, lada ki, ki iasngewmynjur lem. Ha kaba khatduh la iarai bad pynbeit ba un leit.

Haba ki nongsynshar shnong bad balang jong ka Strassburg ki la pyrkhat shaphang ka jingkhraw bad ka jingdonkam jong ka kam ha Geneva ki la pyllait suk ia u Calvin ryngkat bad ki jingkyrkhu kyrdoh jong ki. La wan shaw ia u da ki kulai na Geneva U la mih na Strassburg u da iaid lyngba ka Neuchatel ka jaka trei u paralok ba jan eh jong u, u Farel, ban ioh iasyllok bad u shaphang ki kam balang kiba don hangto. U la rung biang kaba arsien shapoh shnong Geneva ha u September 13, 1541. Ha kane ka por la ai ha u ka ling ba un shong da ka dorbar

bad la siew baibam ia u 500 Florin shisnem ha ka tyngka Geneva ka ban iaryngkat kumba Rs, 5000 ha ka tyngka India jong ngi, nalar u kew, ka waifi bad ki jaiſkup jaiſsem ba u donkam. La siew ia u kumba arshah ia kaba la siew ia kiwei kiwei ki Pastor namar u donkam ban khot lingbasa ia kiba bun ki nongwan jngoh ia u na kylleng ki ri. Ka lok u Calvin kam shym la iawan ryngkat bad u, la phah shaw ia ka hadien da ka jinglut na ka shnong, ban kit ia ka bad ia ki tiar ling tiar sem baroh na Strassburg.

U tang shu la rung shapoh ki khyrdop shnong Geneva u Calvin tang hapoh khyndiat kynta u la leit paw ha khmat ka Dorbar ki Rangbah Shnong kaba don 25 ngut ki dkhot. Hangta u la leit iathuh shai kdar ba ym lah ban leh ei ei ruh ban pynkylla bha ia ka shnong Geneva khlem don ki rul bad ki aiſ kiba skhem kiba dei ban da mynjur bad pdiang da baroh ki nongshongshnong. Hangta hangta hi u la dawa ba kin thung noh shisyndon ka Komiti ki rangbah ba paw khmat—6 ngut la kumno kumno—ban pynkhreh ia kita ki aiſ ryngkat bad u bad ki Pastor jong ka shnong. Ki aiſ ban shna ki dei ban long kiba la pynshong nongrim ha ka Ktien U Blei. Hadien lai sngi, kata ka Dorbar Rangbah Shnong ka la rai bad jied briew ban pynkhreh ia kita ki aiſ: sawngut napdeng ki dkhot jong ka, arngut na ki dkhot ka Dorbar ki 200 ngut. La pynbeit ba haba la dep khreh ia kine ki aiſ yn leit rah nyngkong sha kata ka Dorbar ki Rangbah Shnong kaba ngin khot ia ka ka Dorbar Rit; lada la rai ma ki yn sa rah sha ka Dorbar Shnong jong ki 200 ngut kaba ngin khot ia ka ka Dorbar Bah bad haba la pdiang ma ka yn sa rah sha ka Dorbar paidbah ka shnong ban pynskhem. La sngewdei ban buh dak kyrpang ia ka kyrteng uwei u rangbah shnong uba don ha kane ka Komiti

rit uba kyrteŋg u. Amy Perrin, namar ngin sa iohsngew shuh shibun shaphang jong u hadien.

Tang hapoh shisngi arsngi haduh ba u la poi ha Geneva u la dei ban iathuhkhana ha lingmane bah—ka St. Peter's Cathedral. Ka lingmane ka la khapngiah. Ki briew ki la ap aiu u Calvin un kren shaphang jong ki. Haba u Calvin u la ieng, u la kren pynban tang shaphang ia lade, kumno ba ka jingdon jong u ha Sŋrassburg ka la long ka skul hikai ia u ba un ioh iakynduh bad iasyllok bad kiwei kiwei ki rangbah ka Reformation kiba na Ri France bad ki hima laitluid ha Germany. U la kren da ki ktien kiba jem ia ki, da kaba ong ba haba la khot ia u ban wan trei biang ha Geneva, u la pdiang ia ka kum ka jingkhok U Blei bad u kular ban shakri hok ia ka kam na ka bynta ka jingbha ka shnong !Geneva. Nangta u la leit beit sha kaba batai ia ka Ktien U Blei, u da sdang na ka jaka kaba u la iehnoh teng arsnem mynshuwa ha kaba u la shah behshnong sha Sŋrassburg.

U Calvin naduh ba u la poi tiap ha Geneva, um shym la ioh shongthait. U la trei halor ki aifŋ Jingpynbeit Synran ba la ong haneng, ryngkat bad ki rangbah Komiti ba la buh ban pynkhreh ia ka. Ka Komiti ka la pyndep la ka kam tang hapoh 12 sngi. Ka la aiti ha ka Dorbar Rit ha u September 28, 1541, tang 15 sngi naduh ba u Calvin u la iuhkjat ha Geneva. La don ki jingiatainia kiba jur da ka dorbar haduh u October 27, 1541 ha kaba la rai ryngkat bad katto katne ki jingpynbeit. La phah ia ka sha ka Dorbar Bah ki 200 ngut bad la mynjur bad pynskhem da ka ha u November 9, 1541 bad la pdiang bad mynjur da ka Dorbar paidbah ha u November 20, 1541. La pynsngew paidbah

ia ka ha khmat ka jingiaseng paidbah ka shnong ka thaw ha u January 2, 1542. Ha kane ka tarik la lum ka jingiaseng paidbah ha St. Peter's Cathedral, la pule ia kawei-pa-kawei ka dkhot jong ka Aif Jingpynbeit Synran, la mynjut ia kawei-pa-kawei da kaba rah kti, naduh kaba nyngkong haduh kaba kut. La buh shai bad skhem ia kine ki Aif, ba donkam ban pdiang ia ki da kaba sngewthuh bad da ka jingkhuid ka jingiatiplem hapdeng jong ki bad U Blei; namar ha kane ym don mano mano ba lah ban pynbor iano iano.

Ki nongthoh history ki ong ba ka dei kane ka tarik, January 2, 1542 ba bit eh ban fiew ba ka dei ka sngi ba la sdang nyngkong ia ka rukom jingpyniaid balang u Calvin.

---

## LYNNONG XI

### KA JINGTREI U CALVIN HA GENEVA (1541-42).

Ha ka jingleit kaba nyngkong jong u sha Geneva, u Calvin u la aiti ia lade met bad mynsiem ban trei na ka bynta ka jingbha jong ka. U la tip bad u la sngewthuh lut ia ki jingeh kiba don ha ka kam kaba u la dei ban trei,— u la spel ia ka rukom longbriew manbriew bad ki rukom pyrkhat ki briew baroh, ba haba u la dei ban mih noh na shnong um lah khlem da iohi ia lade ba u la shahjop. Haba ki rangbah ki la leit khot ia u na Strassburg ban leit phai biang sha Geneva u la sngewartatien jur shaphang la ka jingtbit ba u lah ban kit ia ka kam hangto, kaba ia u hi ka la eh

palat. Ia kaba iohi, u iohi shai ba ka shnong Geneva ka long ka shnong kaba kabu eh ban trei na ka bynta ka Reformation, namar ka dei ka khappud ki Ri Italy, France bad Switzerland. Ki nonglamktien bad ki appil na ki lok bad ki nongsynshar shnong na Geneva ki la pynpyrkhat jur ia u shaphang kaba u dei ban leit phai ne em. Haba u la lam noh kaba mut ba u dei ban pdiang ia ka jingkhoh u la pynkular ha ki ba ki dei ban kloian ban pyniaid ia ka shnong katba kum ka jinghikai ka Baibl lym kumta um sngewmyntoi ban leit. Ryngkat bad kata ka jingsngewthuh jingmut u Calvin u la leit phai ban iarap lem. Ngi la iohi kumno ba u tang shu la poi u la sdang shisyndon ban pynkhreh ia ki Aif Jingpynbeit Synran ryngkat bad ki rangbah nongmihkhmat jong ka shnong. Kine ki Aif ki la iaian nyngkong na ka Komiti rit sha ka Dorbar ki 25 ngut, nangta sha ka Dorbar Bah kaba 200 ngut bad khatduh khatwai la rah bad la mynjur da ka dorbar paidbah. Ha kawei-pa-kawei ka kyrdan dorbar la ot bad pyndap khyndiat hangne bad khyndiat hangtai haduh ba haba la poi sha kaba kut kam shym da pynhun eh shuh ia u Calvin; hynrei u la shu iamynjur namar u la iohi ba ym lah ban leh da kumwei pat.

Namar ba kane ka Aif Jingpynbeit Synran ia kaba la khot ha ka ktien nongwei ki *Ordonnances* lane ki *Ordinances*, ka long kaba donkam eh ban sngewthuh ia ka dur ka Jingpyniaid Balang ha ka rukom Protestant katba kum ka jingmut u Calvin, ngin buh harum ki jingiathuh ba lyngkot kumne:—

La buh saw kyrdan ha ka Balang, ki briew ban hikai bad synshar ia ka.

(1) *U Pastor*: Ka kam jong u ka long ban' iai thuhkhana, ban ai jingkyntu, ban sneng ha khmat u paidbah bad ha kaba jar jar, ban ai Sakramen, bad rangkat bad ki tymmenbasan, un leit ban pynbeit ia baroh kaba iaid kdor hapdeng kino kino ki dkhot ha ka balang. La buh ba ki Pastor jong ka nongbah ki dei ban don sanngut bad laingut ki nongiarap ia ki. Nalor jong ki ki don ruh ki Pastor ha ki shnongrit kiba hapoh ka Ilaka Geneva. Ka jingjied Pastor ka long da ki Pastor ba la don lypa, hadien ba la tynjuh bad eksamin bniah ia ki, bad hadien sa pynskhem da ka Dorbar Bah. Kaba leit jngoh ia kiba pang ka long ka kam kaba kongsan jong u Pastor. La buh ruh, ba uno uno um bit khlem pyntip ha la u Pastor lada u la thiah pang palat lai sngi. Ki Pastor ki iashem lang shisien shitaiew ban iabatai Ktien U Blei bad shisien lai bnai ki buh ka jingialang ban iakynthoh uwei pyrshah ia uwei pat bad ki sa iapynbeit bad iasneng markylliang; lada jia ba kim lah pynkut donkam ban rah ia ka kam sha ka Dorbar Bah.

(2) *U Nonghikai lane u doktor*: Ka kam jong u ka long ban hikai ia ki paidbah ka Balang shaphang ki jinghikai Shongtynrai ka Ktien U Blei na ka Testament Barim bad Bathymmai. Ki don shibun ki nonghikai bad halor jong ki baroh donkam ban don uwei u nonghikai rangbah.

(3) *U Tymmenbasan ne Presbyter*: Une u long uba ap khmih ia ka jinglong jingim jong iwei-pa-iwei, shynrang bad kynthei, u da iasneng iakyntu ha ka mynsiem ka jingieit ia kito kiba bakla lad bad kiba im kulmar, bad haba donkam un ai report sha ka Komiti kaba trei kam pynbeit ia kiba iaid kdor. La jied khadar ngut ia kine da ka Dorbar Rit ryngkat bad ki Pastor, bad la pynskhem

da ka Dorbar Bah. Kine ki khadar ngut ryngkat bad ki Pastor ki ialong ka Komiti Balang kaba ialang borabor man ka Sngi Palei. Kane ka Komiti Balang ka bat ia ka bor ba ha khlieh duh ha ka liang ka jingsynshar Balang kaba long ka jingot balang. U Calvin um shym la ban ban kit ha lade ia ka kam Chairman, bad u la khmih bniah ba ha kaba pyniaid balang ym dei ban don jingñiew shiliang khmat ia kiba rit bad kiba khraw, kiba duk bad kiba riewspah.

(4) *U Rangbah Balang lane deacon:* Ka kam jong u ka long ban khmih halor kiba duk. La thung sawngut ha kane ka kam, bad kine ki dei khmih ruh ia ka hospital ban synshar ia ka, ha kaba ki don ym tang ki nongpang hynrei kito kiba khlem ñing khlem sem, khlem kur khlem jait, ki rangli bad ki khunswet. La buh da ka aifi ha shnong Geneva ba ym bit ban iaaid khrong.

Ha ka jingsynshar balang kumba la iathuh haneng, ka Komiti Balang kaba don 12 ngut ki rangbah balang ryngkat bad ki Pastor ka ialang shisien shitaiew man ka Sngi Palei. Ka khot hajir ia kito ba la tip ba ki iaaid kynriang bad im khohruh khohram ka longbriew manbriew. Ka iatei bad ai jingsneng ia ki, bad lada kim kohnguh ban kylla kaba mut ki ot balang noh ia ki, bad kata hi ka mut, ba ym lah shuh ban ai Sakramen ia ki. Ka Komiti Balang kam lah ban pynbor ei ei iano iano ha kaba kumno kumno ruh; hynrei na ka bynta ki jingleh palat ba dei ban ai jingsajia ka phah sha ki nongbishar shnong bad ki nongbishar. Haba uno uno u nongleh palat ba la iatei bad sneng kyntu ka Komiti Balang u la pyni ka jingkylla kaba mut la kyntiew biang ia u sha ka kyrdan jinglong dkhrot ha ka Balang;



hynrei lada um kylla, u da iaineh ha ka jinglong kynriang jong u, ka kam ka Komiti Balang ka long ban pyntip sha ki borshnong ki ban khmih, bishar bad ai sajjia da kaba set phatok ne da kaba behshnong.

Shaphang ka kam balang ha Geneva, u Calvin u la khmih bha ba ka dei ban ieng halor ka Ministry ne ka kam sharai balang kaba skhem bad kaba lah shaniah bha. La pyrshang ban da da ki lad baroh ban ym pynrung sha ka Ministry ia ki briew ki bym tbit ha ka jabieng bad ki bym shynrang mynsiem ha ka jinglong. Shuwa ban thung ne *ordain* ia ki la ju tynjuh da ki syrtap ba bun rukom. Haba la thung ia ki ka jingtrei ka long lyngkot kumne; Ki iashem lang ban iasyllok para-Pastor shisien shitaiew, ha kaba uwei un batai ia ka Ktien U Blei na ka bynta ba la buh bad kiwei pat kin pyni jingmut bad iatei jingmut lang da kane ban iapynbeit markylliang ban ym don mano mano u ban iaaid sngewthuh bakla na ka jingshisha ka Ktien U Blei. Ki khmih shaphang ka jinghikai ia ki khynnah bad ki samla haduh ba kin da bit da biang ban ai ha ki ia ka Sakramen ka Jingkhawai U Trai. Man la ka sngi Thohdieng ki Pastor kin iathuhkhana ha ka lingmane St. Peter's ha kaba la khot ia ki paidbah baroh ban ialeit. Ha kawei-pa-kawei ka ling, mar shisien shisnem la kumno kumno, uwei u Pastor bad uwei u tymmenbasan ki dei ban leit bisit. Ha kawei-pa-kawei ka Pastorate, ka jingiaseng Presbytery ka dei ban poi shisien man ka lai snem. La buh rukom ruh ba ia ki-ba pang bad ba duk donkam ban leit jngoh borabor. U Calvin u la buh lut la ka dohnud ha ka shnong Geneva, ba lada ka dei ia u ban pynthymmai ia ka Ri Europe u la dei ban sdang da ka jingpynthymmai ia ka shnong Geneva. Ka kam kaba khia ban kit ia ka Balang ka la long ha ki tyrpeng jong u.

U Calvin kum uwei u Pastor jong ka Pastorate St. Peter's nalar ba u la kit ia ka kam mar ryngkat bad kiwei ki Pastor, u la don ban trei ruh ia kine ki kam harum: Ha Iingmane St. Peter's u iathuhkhana arsien man ka Sngi U Trai bad ar taiew shisien shisngi man u buai; u ai lekshor lane kren subjekt Theology laisien shitaiew; man ka Sngi Palci u long Chairman ia ka Komiti Balang; man ka Sngi Thohdieng u batai Ktien U Blei ia u paidbah. Ha iing pat u trei palat: u khie thiah 5 baje mynstep, u pule bad thoh kot, u shong halor jingthiah u phah thoh ha u nongthoh jong u. Haba la biang por u khie na jingthiah u leit sha la ka kam ban kren subjekt ne iathuhkhana, bad tang shu wan phai sha iing, u shong hapdeng ki kot ki sla ban pule bad ban thoh.

Nalar kitei ki kam haneng, ki shithi ki wan poi sha u la jan man ka sngi naduh Poland, Austria, Germany, Denmark, France, England bad na ki bun ki Ilaka ka Ri Switzerland, na ki rangbah nongialam ka Reformation. Ia kine ki shithi baroh u dei ban jubab. Ha kaba dang seng thymmai ia ki Balang Protestant u la iarap ban ai buit kumno ban lum lang; la buh ha u ki jingkylli kiba eh kiba iadei bad ka Theology bad ki jinghikai ka Baibl, ia kane baroh u la donkam ban thoh, batai, bad pynshai; lada hangno hangno u iohsngew, wat la u khlem da iakynduh markhmat, ia uno uno uba ialeh ban pynieng ia ki jinghikai ka Ktien U Blei pyrshah ia uno uno u radbah Roman Katholik, shata u la beh ban iarap; lada don uno uno uba sdang leh tlot ha ka thma ktien pyrshah ia ka Balang Katholik hangta ki kien pynshlur na u ki la poi; haba don kino kino kiba leh shlur palat u iarap ban pynthanda ia ki; lada don mano mano uba kob iasaidnia bad u shaphang ka Jinghikai ka

Ktien U Blei u la kloï ban pdiang bad khala khala u la jop: hangno hangno ba u iohsngew ba don kiba la dei ban shah iap kum ki martyr, sha ki u la thoh ki shithi pyntngen bad pynshlur; bad bun bun na kine ki martyr ha ka jaka pyniap ia ki ki la kaweh la ki kti ki da pyrtä, "To un im slem u Calvin."

U Calvin u la long u Traishnong ba nyngkong tam jong ka Nongbah Geneva. Ha kaba pynkhreh ia ki Aifi ki Kanun jong ka shnong, ka dorbar shnong ka khot ia u, la ym shym shem ia u Calvin uba jop ha kata ka liang. Ha man ki kam khun ba shon ba khia ia ka hima, u Calvin u la dei ban don hangta ban iarap ia ki rangbah dorbar. Da ka jingtrei jong u ka shnong ka thaw ka la kylla bak-ly-bak: ki krem dujok napoh shnong la jynrat dyngkhong; ki jingmlen jaituh bad shangtuh la beh 'krad bad ki tiensih tiensang na ki surok shnong la pynkynjah jar. Haba la kynnoh ia u da ki rangbah Roman Katholik ba u dei u Bakla Jingngeit, u kob ia ki da kaba khot sngewbha ba kin wan peit hi da la ki khmat ia ka jinglong ka shnong Geneva, lada kaba kum kane ka dei ka shnong ki bakla Jingngeit.

Shaphang ka jingtrei u Calvin ha ka liang ka thoh ka tar, ngin sa iohi pat hadien. Ngin ym klet hangne ia kawei ka Kot Rit ba u la thoh ha ka snem 1541 kaba ki khot ka Kot Tikir, ha ka dur ki jingkylli bad ki jubab ba la pynspel ia ki khynnah bad ki samla man ka Sngi U Trai.

---

## LYNNONG XII

## KI THMA U CALVIN BAD KI LYNGKAR.

Ngi la tip shaphang kine ki Lyngkar ha Geneva naduh mynshuwa. Da ka jingwan rung u Calvin kaba arsien, la pynsngap jar ia ki. Ki don, kim pat iap duh. Naduh ka snem 1541 haduh ka snem 1546 u la suk na ka jingpynwit kine ki riew dakaid; hynrei naduh ka snem 1546 u la shitom sat na ka bynta kine. Ka jingsdang ka la long kumne:—

U la don uwei u rangbah dorbar uba kyrteng u Pierre Ameaux uba la long nongthaw Kot Iakhalai. Ha ka snem 1546, la khot jubab ia ka tnga jong u sha ka Komiti Balang namar ki jinghikai jong ka kiba sniew eh. Haba shim lyngkot ia ki ki long, “Ka Jingiasyllok jong ki Riewkhuid ba la thoh ha Ka Jingphla Jingngeit ki Apostol kam lah ban long janai tad haduh ba nadong shadong kaba dei jong ngi ki riewngeit—ki mar ki mata, ki ting ki sem bad ki met jong ngi ruh—baroh kin da long ki jong lang.” Ka Komiti Balang ka shem ba kano kano ka rai jong ka pyrshah ia kane ka briew kam biang; namarkata la phah ia kane ka kam sha ka Dorbar ki Rangbah Shnong kiba la rai phatok ia ka. U tnga jong ka u la iohi shisyndon ba ha kane ka kam la pynrem ia u khamtam, haba la pynrem ia ka tnga jong u. U la buhnud de ia u Calvin namar u la duhnong na kaba u Calvin u la adong pyrshah ia kaba ialehkai Kot Iakhalai hapoh ka Balang Geneva. Ha kawei ka miet, ha kawei ka jingkhawai bamja u la kren pyrshah ia u Calvin u da ong ba “ka niam jong u ka long kaba shisha katba ka jong u Calvin ka long ka niam lamwir bad ka niam jing-

shukor, bad ba ki nongbishar kiba iashah ia u Calvin ki dei ki nongshetkylla." La kem bishar ia u namar kine ki ktien bad ka dorbar ka la hukum ba yn pyniaid ia u ha surok khlem tupia, un rah ka dongmusa ba la pynmeh ha la ka kti bad un dem khohsiew ha ki jaka jaka ban phla ia la ka pop. Ka jingbitar ki Lyngkar ia kane ka la long kaba shyrkhei. Hadien khyndiat sngi haba ki la tip ba u Calvin un iathuhkhana nalog pulpit ki la leit rung sha lingmane, ki la iajam bad sdang thaw jingkulmar. Haba ka dorbar ka la tip shaphang kane ka la sngew ba lada ka Gospel ka la shahjop ka hima Geneva ruh ka la kyllon artad. Ynda ha kawei ka sngi ki la pynieng kawei ka diengphasi, bad haba ki Lyngkar ki la iohi bad sngewthuh ka mut aiu, ki la kynran bad ki la sngap jar.

Ha ka snem 1547 la don kawei ka jingjia ba mano-re-mano u la leit tah ha ka pulpit ka Ingmane St. Peter's kawei ka kot ha kaba la thoh ki ktien jakhlia ia ki Pastor bad kaba byrngem artad ban pyniap ia ki. Haba la tohkit la ioh kem ia uwei u briew uba kyrteng u Gruet. Haba la bishar sani ia u da ka dorbar ki rangbah shnong la shem ba u long u Len Blei, u nongkren pyrshah ia U Khrist, bad nalog kata, la shem na ling jong u ki jingthoh jingtar kiba pyni ba u don jingiashet bad uwei u syiem nongwei ban aiti noh ia ka shnong Geneva. La buh shadien ia ka jing-krenbein jong u ia ki Pastor, u la phla ba u la iashet pyrshah ia ka shnong Geneva bad la rai pyniap ia u da kaba khrai khlieh.

Ha kane kajuha ka snem leit jia ba la dei por ban jied nongbishar ha ka shnong Geneva. Ka la jia ryngkhat

ba u Amy Perrin u la wan nyngkong ha ka jingjied. Une u dei uta ujuh u rangbah shnong uba la leit wad ia u Calvin, hynriew snem mynshuwa, na Strassburg ba un leit phai biang sha Geneva. Mynta, da ka mon u paidbah la kyntiew ia u sha ka kyrdan nongialam ba khlieh duh ha ka kam shipai. Ka tnga jong u ha kawei ka sngi ka la thaw ka jingiashad shynrang-kynthei ha kaba la khot sngewbha ia kiba bun ki rangbah bakhraw batri. Ia kito kiba la iashim bynta ba kane ka jingiashad la shum bishar da ka Komiti Balang. Tang arngut ki la phla bad pan map bad uwei na ki dei u Perrin; kiwei pat ki la beifi pyrshah ia ka Komiti Balang. Katba kum ka riti shnong, la phah ia ki baroh sha ka Dorbar ki rangbah shnong ban bishar. La pynrem bad la thep patok ia ki kynthup lang bad ia ka tnga u Perrin. Ka shnong baroh kawei ka la khih ir haba kine ki Lyngkar ki dawa ban pynduh noh ia ki Aifñ Jingpynbeit Synran jong ka Balang ki da mudun artat pyrshah ia u Calvin ba u la wallam biang sha Geneva ia ka Aifñ Ot Balang kaba kum ka jong ka Balang Roman Katholik. U Perrin u la iashah ha ka liang ka tnga jong u bad u la ialeh katba lah ban lum paid pyrshah ia u Calvin. U Calvin u la kut jingmut triang ba u dei ban ieng ban ialeh pyrshah ia kine ki Lyngkar haduh ba un da kyllon ne shah beh shnong lada um jop. Ka dorbar ka la bat skhem triang ia la ka bor ban pyniaid hok ia ki Aifñ ka shnong ka hima, khlem don jingñiew shiliang khmat ia uba rit ne khraw, ba duk ne ba riewspah. U Perrin bad ka ling ka tnga jong u ki la rem—la pynduh kam ia u bad um long nongbishar shuh.

Sa kawei pat ka jingjia: ki Pastor ka Balang ha Geneva ki la leit shem ha kawei ka Hostel, ha ka 12 tarik December,

1547 ia ka thala thaleifi kaba la palat liam ia baroh. Ha ka 16 tarik la iakren shaphang kata ka jingjia ha ka Dorbar Bah kumno yn leh ia ki nongleh palat. Ka jingialeh ktien ka la khluid haduh katta katta haduh ba la mih ki jingbyrngem byrsit ia ki Pastor, khamtam ia u Calvin haduh ba ki lok jong ki Pastor ki la leit khang ia ki ba kim bit ban leit paw ha khmat kata ka dorbar. Ki paidbah kiba khluit ki la ieng khapngiah ha khmat ka jingkhang ka ling dorbar ki da iakhmih aiu ka jia hapoh. Haba u Calvin u la iohsngew shaphang kane, u la phong la ka sopti jynsur, u la shim la ka jaiñkup bad u la leit sha kata ka dorbar. Haba u la poi ha phyllaw ling dorbar u la tur lyngba u paidbah ba rben bad ki lok jong u ki la patan ia u kadiang kamon ki da pyrshang ban khang ia u ba un ym leit rung shapoh; hynrei u la iaksaid u da kyndat kadiang kamon ia u paidbah ha jingkhang bad u la rung bluit shapoh. Tang shu iohi ia u ki jingpyrta ki la nang jam shuh shuh bad ki la iasei la ki waitlam ki da iakaweh bad iakyrshut kawei ia kawei. Khlem sheptieng u Calvin u la tur shapdeng bad u la phai sha ki u da kren. Haba u la sdang kren ki la sngap jar. Kumne u la kren sha ki rangbah dorbar, "Nga tip ba dei ma nga uba long ka daw tynrai jong kine ki jingiapait bad ki jingkulmar. Lada ka dei ia ka jingim jong nga ba phi kwah, nga la kloï ban iap kumne kumne. Lada ka dei ka jingbehshnong ia nga ba phi kwah, nga la kloï ban pynryngkang par ia lade. Lada phi kwah ban pyllait im ia ka shnong Geneva khlem ka Gospel, phi iah ban pyrshang." Kine ki ktien jong u briew uba ki la leit iam kyrpad ba un wan iarap ia ki hynrei uba mynta ki kwah ban behshnong noh ia u, ka la iarap ban pynsngewshkor ia ki. Ki la sdang iakren jem bad la poi sha ka jingiasuk ba yn iapynduh pyndam noh ia

kaba la dep baroh bad ban iasdang thymmai pat ban iaid ka lynti kaba beit. U Calvin u la khawoit kti ia u Perrin haba u la wan u la kynjut kti ia u, bad nangta bun ki rangbah dorbar ki la ieng ban khublei ia u Calvin. Ka dorbar ka la wai ha ka jingiasuk bad ban pyni la ka jingsngewbha sngewtynnad ia ka jingiasuk ka la thaw da kawei ka jingkhawai sngewbha para-rangbah.

Kumba shisnem hadien kane, u Perrin u la ioh long dkhoh dorbar biang; bad haba sdang ka snem 1549 la jied ia u ban long uwei hapdeng ki nongbishar: la pynkiew biang ia u sha kajuha ka kam na kaba la pynhiar kyrdan ia u tang kumba shisnem tam mynshuwa. Kane ka la wallam ka jingsngewbha bym lah ong ia ki Lyngkar bad ki la sdang biang ban kren pyrshah bad ban bein ia u Calvin bad ki Pastor. Haba ki iakynduh ha surok ki kynpheit ia ki, ki jer kyrteng ia ki ksew jong ki, 'Calvin' bad ban nang pynjur shuh shuh ki jer ruh da ka ktien lyngkot, 'Cain'. Ka jingjynjar mynsiem u Calvin ka bym don ba lah ban batai. Hapdeng katne ki jingshah shitom um shym la pynduna, hynrei u la nang pynjur pynban ka jingtrei jong u khamtam lyngba ki jingthoh jingtar jong u.

Hapdeng kine ki jingtrei shitom bad ki jingshah shitom jong u, ka tnga jong u ka la don ha syndah jong u ban pyntngen bad pynshur ia u. Ka la ai ka jingshakri hok ia la u tnga katba ka don la ka bor ha ka jinglong bym koit bym khiah bha naduh ba ka la ioh ia u khun na u Calvin. U Calvin ruh, ia lade, um shym la long uba khlaifi na ka laing ka jingkoit jingkhiah, bad dei tang da ka bor U Blei ba u la lah ban ieng, ban trei bad-pyndep la ki kamram jong u. Ka Idelette de Bure ka la long ka



briew kaba im ha ki jingduwai bad dei ma ka ha ka jing-shisha kaba la khmih bad sumar ia ki nongphetwir ba wan rieh tngen ha iing jong ki bad ia ki nongwan jngoh na ki ri nongwei ia u Calvin ban wad jingiarap na u. Ha ka jinglong ba tlot ka met jong ka ka la kem pang jur bad ka la khlad noh sha la U Trai ha ka snem 1549. Mynta u Calvin u dei ban nang iaid ha la ka jingtrei khlem don nongiasngewlem ban pynshaitbor lem ia u na la iing.

Ki thma kaba u Calvin u dang don bad ialeh kam pat kut. Ngin iathuh sa kawei pat kaba kham jur shuh ba u la dei ban ialeh bad kine ki Lyngkar.

Haba u Perrin u la don ha ka jaka kaba khmat, da ki buit jong u la khang khyrdep ia ki Pastor ba kin ym don bynta shuh ha ka dorbar paidbah. Hadien kata, la don ka jingpyrkhat ha ka Dorbar Bah ba ka Dorbar Rit kan shim noh ia ka bor Ot-balang na ka Komiti Balang. U Calvin u la shitom jingmut bym lah ong na ka bynta kane bad u la iohi ba tang shu shah jop hangne, ka Reformation ha Geneva ka la kyllon artad. La don ha kata ka por uwei u briew na ka iing bakhraw batrı bad ba donburom jong ka shnong, uba kyrteng u Philip Berthelier. Ia une u rangbah la sospon da ka Komiti Balang na ka Jingkha-wai U Trai la kumba shisnem shiteng namar ka jingim ba lyngkar jong u. U la shah ia kata la shisnem shiteng; hynrei mynta haba la mih ka subjekt ha ka dorbar ba ia ka bor ot-balang yn shim noh na ka Komiti Balang ban ai ha ka Dorbar Shnong, u la thoh ka appeal sha ka Dorbar u da kyrpad ba yn shah la u ban ioh bynta ia ka Sakramen. Ka Dorbar ka la shong ha ka Sngi Thohdieng September 1, 1553; hynrei la u Calvin u la iasaid katno

katno ruh pyrshah ia ka jingknieh bor ka Dorbar na ka Komiti Balang, la pyllait ia u Berthelier ba u lah ban leit bam Sakramen ha ka Sngi U Trai ka ban wan, September 3, 1553.

Kum lashai, ha ka Sngi Saitjaiñ, u Calvin u la lum ia ki Pastor baroh jong ka Elaka Geneva bad ki la ialeit sha ka Dobar Bah ki 200 ngut ban uxor pyrshah ia ka Rai ka Dorbar Rit. U la pyini ha khmat ka Dorbar ba ka Hima Geneva hi ka ieng ha tmier ka jingma kaba khraw lada pyntreikam ia ka Rai ka Dorbar Rit kaba iadei bad u Berthelier: ka long ka rai kaba pyrshah ia ki Aiñ ki Riti Shnong bad pyrshah ruh ia ka Aiñ Jingpyinbeit Synran kaba iwei-pa-iwei i nongshongshnong ka Geneva i la mynjur da kaba rah kti. U Calvin u la ong da ka sur kaba khia, "ba u kham jied ban iap ban ia ka ban shah, pyrshah ia ka jingiatipler jong u, ia u briew ba la ot balang ba un wan ha ka miej kaba kyntang". Baroh ki Pastor ruh ki la iapynbud lang "ba ki ruh kin iehnoh noh ia ka kam bad kin kynriah noh na Geneva". Ka Dorbar ka la kren kumne:—"Kynriah shatai; la pynsangeh ia phi ka Komiti Balang ba phin bat ia ka bor bishar; ngi shim hi halor jong ngi ia ka bor bad ka jingkitkhlieh ban rai shaphang baroh ki briew bad ki daw jingiakajia, kiba kynja pyrthei bad kiba kynja mynsiem," Halor jong kane ka ktien na ka Dorbar, u Perrin, ki Lyngkar bad u Berthelier ki la leh phuhmat, bad mynta u Calvin u la kut ki lad baroh. Ha ka Sngi kaba kum lashai, lai tarik, lada u la kohnguh ia ka rai ka dorbar u la shah ibeiñ ha khmat u paidbah; hynrei lada um kohngub pat un long u nongialehpyrshah ia ki nongbishar. U Calvin u la dum ngaiñ, hynrei da ka jngiarap bor kaba na jrong u la kut jingmut ban iaid sha-

phrang katba kum ka jingiatiplem bakhuid jong u. Ka jingieng bad ka jingkyllon jong ka Balang Protestant ha Geneva ka shong ha kane mynta.

Ka Sngi U Trai, lai tarik, ka la poi. Ka baje la tied. Baroh ki Pastor bad ki dkhoh Komiti Balang ki la iawan lang sha ka Ingmane Bah St. Peter's bad ki la iashong-ha la ki jaka; ki paidbah ruh baroh ki la rung bad ki la-shong jar jar hapoh iingmane. Kyndit kyndit la iohsngew ka jingiajam shabar bad la khynñiat kynsan ia ka jing-khang bad la rung shapoh shibun ki Lyngkar ki da shong ha ki jaka katba don kaba lait. U Berthelieer um pat rung, u dang ap ia ka por kaba biang ha ka jingkheifi jong u. Ki don kiba la poi shaduh ki ben khmat. Ki kti ha la ki syngkai bad ki waitlam. Ki peit da ki khmat ba irunar. Shiliang ka kti ki snoh ha la ki jinghat waitlam. Ki paidbah poh iingmane ki la syier; la ki sngap jar, hynrei kumba shong kynrong; kim sngewthuh shuh aiu ban leh, kumno kan jia ha kata ka jingiaseng. Ki Pastor bad ki Tymmen-basan ki ia shong skhem ha la ki jaka ki da kut jingmut ba kin pyndep ia ka kam kumba ka dei ban long khlem sngewsheptieng la ki donkam ban shah ñiom hapoh iingmane. Haba la poi ka kynti jong ki ban iarap kaba sam ia ki mar ba kyntang ha u paidbah ki la kut jingmut ban ym ai satia ia ki Lyngkar.

Haba la iashong baroh, u Calvin u la ieng nalar ka pulpit ban sdang ia ka jingiaseng bad ban iathuhkhana. U tang shu peit lieb shapdeng u paidbah u la ithuh ba don ki Lyngkar shibun ki da shong phret shane bad shatai. U la long jai jai kum ha kiwei kiwei ki por ai Sakramen bad u leh kum bym iohi bad bym ñiew ia kita ki Lyngkar.

U la iathuhkhana ha kata ka por shaphang ka jinglong ka jingmut jingpyrkhat ha ka por ba bam ia ka Sakramen ka Jiugkhawai U Trai. Ha kaba kut ka jingkren u la kham pynjam ia ka sur kren u da ong kumne: "Na ka bynta jong nga shimet, katba U Blei U dang iehnoh ia nga hangne, namar U la ai ha nga ia ka jingiaishah, bad nga la pdiang ia ka na U, ngan pyndonkam beit ia ka, jia katba jia; bad ngan pyndem ia lade ha ki rul ki aiñ U Kynrad jong nga kiba nga tip bad iohi shai kdar. Kumba mynta ngin sa pdiang ia ka Jingkhawai Miet Bakhuid jong U Jisu Khrist Uba U Trai, lada don uno uno uba la shah khang ha ka Komiti Balang un wan hajan kane ka miej ba kyntang, wat la nga iap noh hangne, ngan pyni ia lade uta uba nga dei ban long."

Haba la pyndep lut ia ki bynta jingmane ba dei ban leh nador pulpit, u la hiar sha tbian u da ieng ha syndah ka miej. U la khyndied ia ka jaiñtap ia u Kpu bad ka Waiñ. U la duwai pynkyntang bad shim ia lade ban bam bad ban dih. Haba un sa sdang noh kaba sam ia u paidbah, ir ki la ieng ki Lyngkar ki da tur sha khmat ka miej kum ban shim hi ia u Kpu bad ka Waiñ nador ka miej. U Calvin u la da ia ki mar ba kyntang da la ki kti baroh ar u da kren jam da ka sur kaba nep bha kaba lah ban iohsngew na ki dong baroh jong kata ka iingmane u da ong, "Ia kine ki kti phi lah ban pynlwet; ia kine ki ksangti phi lah ban sloit; ia ka jingim jong nga phi lah ban shim noh; ka snam jong nga katba phi mon phi lah ban pynmih ia ka; hynrei haba da lei lei phin ym lah ban pynbor ia nga ba ngan ai ia kaba kyntang ha ki bym kyntang, bad ban pynjahburom ia ka miej U Blei jong nga." Kine ki ktien ki la dung ngak ia ki Lyngkar, bad kum da ka bor

ba na sha lyndet la pynkynran dadien ia ki shrup bad ki la mih noh na lingmane ki briew ba la shah rem; ki paidbah ki la pyllait lynti ia ki ba kin mih. Ynda ki la mih la pynhiar mynsiem baroh jrut. La don ka jingjar jar bad ka jingsngewkyntang ha kata ka por ba kim ju don Jingkha-wai U Trai kaba sngewshon mynsiem kaba kat kata, kaba ki da sngew kumba ki da iohi ia U Trai jong ki ba U ieng hapteng jong ki.

Kane ka la jia ha ka jingiaseng step; janmiet pat u la iathuhkhana biang na kajuha ka Pulpil u da shim ia ka subjekt jong u na ka jingkren khublei u Paul ia ki Tymmen-basan ka Balang Ephesos U tip ba u la lait na ka jing-iap ha kata ka sngi hynrei u la pyrkhat ba um lah ban lait ha ka Lah Sngi U Trai na kaba shah behshnong. U la kren shai ha kata ka jingiaseng ba naduh mynta kin ym iohi shuh ia ka khmat jong u. Hapteng ka jing-iap sob sob jong u paidbah, u la buh kine ki ktien khat duh, "Nga aiti ia phi ha U Blei bad ha ka Ktien ka Jing aiei jong U."

Ynda kum lashai, u la ap ban ioh hukum ba un mih noh na shnong na kawei ka kynta hadien kawei pat, hynrei ym shyni la poi ei ei. Nangta ka sur ki jingiathuhkhana jong u na kawei ka taiew sha kawei pat ka la long ka sur ai khublei u da iathuh ha ki briew jong u ba ha kano kano ka khyllipmat u lah ban mih noh.

La imat kumba u Calvin u la jop halor ki Lyngkar ha katei ka 3 tarik September, 1553, kim pat duh, ki dang im, ki dang iai wad lad kumno ban leh haduh ban da pynbor ia u Calvin ba un phet hi noh wat lada ka dorbar

kam behshnong ia u. U Calvin bad ki Pastor ki la ieng skhem ha ka nongrim ba, la iap la im, ki dei ban ri ia ka burom ka miej Bakyantang ban ym pynhap ia ka ha ka bor jong ka dorbar ban plie lad ia ki briew bym kynthang ban ia ioh bynta na ka.

Ha kaba sdang ka snem 1555 ki Lyngkar ki la sdang hiang la ka Kampeiñ leh auria bymman da kiwei pat ki rukom. Ha ka miet 9 tarik January hadien kaba ki la iabam iadih lang ha kawei ka hotel, shiphew ngut ki rangbah ki la iadon, ki la iarah mar la ka dongmusa, ki la mih ha surok ki da iarwai jam katba ki lah ban kyang ryngkat bad ka shad tyngkoh. Ki da rwai ia ki Salm bad ki pyndap ktien da ki 'tien thala thaleiñ laiphew ka jait. Haba u leit bad u wan jingiaseng ki ap na lynti ki da pyrta krenbeiñ bad rwai khnang ki jingrwai niam pharshi ban beiñ ia u ban krenbeiñ blei ruh.

La mih ka jingiasaid ktien kaba mar iapyrshah hapoh shnong Geneva hapteng u Amy Perrin bad ki paralok Lyngkar jong u ha kawei ka liang, bad u Calvin bad ki Pastor ha kawei pat ka liang. Ia kita ki jingiasaidnia la pynmih haduh dorbar. U Perrin bad ka liang jong u ki ong: "Ka long kaba phylla ba ka hima laltluid ka lah ban long hapoh kawei pat ka hima laidluid. Ka nia kaba shai kdar ha khmat jong ngi ka long ba ka bor synshar kaba ha khlieh ka dei ban long khlieh duh halor baroh, bad baroh ki kam bad ki briew kiba don hapoh ka hima ki dei ban hap hapoh ka jingsynshar jong kata ka bor. Ym lah ban khot ia ngi ki briew ba laltluid lynda pynshong nongrim ia ka hima ha kane. Ha kane kaba ki khot ka jingsynshar ba kynja mynsiem ki wan pynim biang ia ka

jingleh trai khlieh ki Pope bad ki Bishop ka Balang Roman Katholik." Na ka liang ki Pastor pat ki pynieng ia ka nia kumne: "Em, ym kumta; ngi dawa tang katne, ba ngi dei ban kohnguh ia ka jingsynshar ka Baibl kaba long ka Aifl U Jisu Khrist, U Khlieh jong ka Balang Uba la ai ha ngi ka bor ban teh bad ban pyllait—haba ong da kiwei pat ki ktien, ban ialap ia ka Ktien bad ai ia ki Sakramen. Ki nongbishar kim don hok ban khang ia ngi ban pyndonkam ia kane ka bor, kumba ngi ngim don hok ban wan hiarthma ia ka Sorkar bad ka jingsynshar shnong jong ka. Ha ngi la aiti ia kiei kiei kiba kyntang, bad ka dei ka kam jong ngi ban khmih ba yn ym pynjahburom ia ka Mieji U Trai da kaba don lang ha syndah jong ka ki briew ki bym kyntang." Ki Pastor Ki la iai ban jur ia ka jingshisha ba dei ban pyniakhlad ia kaba kynja mynsiem na kaba kynja pyrthei da kaba pynshisha na ka Testament Barim: ha ka ling u Aaron la pynkit ia ka kam baroh kaba iadei bad ka jingmane Blei hynrei ha ka ling u Dabid ia ka kam kaba iadei bad ka jingsynshar ba kynja pyrthei. Ong u Calvin, "Ka jinglaitluid khlem ka Gospel ka long ka jinglong mraw ba sngewsynei sat." Ha khmat jong kine ki nia, ka dorbar ka la shim majority bad la shem ba ka jingpynbeit kaba naduh ba sdang haba la wan phai u Calvin na Strassburg ka dei ban neh. Haba kim lah ban ialeh da ki nia ha madan, ki la pyrshang da kiwei kiwei pat ki lad kumne, ter ter: (1) "Ngi la bun than ki Pastor. Ngi la bun than ki jingiathuhkhana." Ha kata ka por ki la don sawngut bad ki kwah ban don tang ar. Kim pat nud ban ong ba dei ban khang tala noh ia ki lingmane, hynrei ban pyn-duna noh ia ki Sermon ha kiba la thad madan ia ka pop bad ia u soitan bad ki buit jong u. (2) "Ngi dei ban khang

noh ia ka Press." Ki la iskuin ia ki Kitab u Calvin bad ki Kommenteri jong u ba la shon bad pynmih na Geneva. Ha ka jingshisha, dei kine ki kot ki sla kiba la pyndonnam ia ka shnong Geneva ha Ri Europe baroh kawei (3) Ha kine ki sngi la wan poi sha Geneva shibun u paid nongphetwir khamtam na Ri France namar ka jingpynshitom bein ka Balang Roman Katholik ia ki Khristan Protestant: "Kine ki dei ki nongkhong kiba la wan shane ban bam duh ia u kpu jong ngi ki nong-Geneva," la ong u Perrin bad ki lok jong u. "Ki dei ki lok u Calvin, ki la wan shane ban kyrshan ia u ba un leh traikhlich halor jong ngi: ki la wan ban pynjot ia ki hok jinglailuid jong ka shnong; shisien ka sngi kin sa die noh ia ngi sha u Syiem ka Ri France."

Ka la jia ha kawei ka sien, ka Dorbar ka la pdiang bad ai ia ka hok ka jinglong traishnong haduh 50 ngut na kine ki nongphetwir ha ka shisien shong. U Perrin bad ki lok jong u ki la appeal sha ka Dorbar Bah ki 200 ngut hynrei la kyntait ia ka. Ha ka 16 tarik u May, 1555, u Perrin u la leit sha Dorbar u da ialam artat shibun u paid, uba kham bun na ki dei ki maswa kiba la kieng ha la ki syngkai la ki waitlam kiba don ar jingbat. Ia kine ruh, ka dorbar kam shym la pdiang bad la beh noh ia ki. Ha kata ka sngi, ki la ia id kynhun ia ki surok shnong baroh shisngi ki da pyrtai, "Ia ka shnong Geneva la wan lute da ki nongwei." Hapdeng katne ruh ka shnong ka thaw kam khii ei ei.

Ha ka Sngi Thohdieng, 18 tarik May, 1555, ki rangbah nongialam napdeng ki Lyngkar ki la pynlong kawei ka jingialang kaba jar jar ha kawei ka hotel dihiadi ha



ka por miet bad la iakren hangta shaphang kumno ban leh ia kine ki nongwan phetwir, ki lok nongkyrshan. u Calvin. Ki la pynlong ka jingiakut ba namar ba ka dorbar ki rangbah shnong kam sngap ia ki, kin shu leh da ka bor. Ki la iakut ba ha ka Sngi U Trai 20 tarik ha ka por ba baroh ki dang iadon hapoh jingiaseng kin hiar ban leit pyniap lut naphang ia kine ki nongwan phetwir bad ki nongkyrshan jong ki. Ka la jia ba don kiba kham shongshit napdeng jong ki, dang ha ka miet Sngi Saitjaið, shikynhun ki la mih ha surok bad la ki wait ki sum, ban sdang noh ia ka jingpyniap ba sngewshyrkhei; ki la pyrta. "Ki nong-France ! Ki nong-France ki la wan jop ia ka shnong ! Pyniap naphang ! Pyniap baroh !" Ym don nongwan phetwir uwei ruh ba kin shem ha surok, ki la don ha la jingthiah jar jar. Don na kiwei pat ki trai-shnong haba ki la iohsngew ia ka jingpyrta ki la mih shabar bad la ki waitlam. La don ka jingiakhynwin, bad ka jing-iapyrta kaba jur ryngkat bad kaba iatalaiñ waitlam kiwei bad kiwei pat khriangshi-khriang; hynrei da ka jingisynei U Blei ym shym don jingpynmih snam iano iano wat tang shijaw ha kata ka miet.

Hadien shisngi arsngi ka dorbar ka la ialang ban tohkit shaphang kane ka jingjia,—ban pynsaja ia ki nong-thaw kulmar bad ban da ia ka shnong ka thaw na ki jing-kulmar kiba lah ban mih hadien habud. Ha kane ka jing-jia, sawngut ki rangbah nongialam ki Lyngkar ki la shah rai pyniap da kaba khrai khlieh. U Amy Perrin ruh un da shah kumjuh lynda u la her iap ban phet noh na shnong.

Kane ka dei ka jingjop thiaw kaba khatduh jong u

Calvin halor kine ki Lyngkar, ba wat lada ki dang don hapoh shnong Geneva kim shym lah khie khlieh shuh. Lyngba kine ki jingjia baroh ngi iohi ia ki shynriahti U Blei ba U la da ia u Calvin bad ia ka Reformation ha Geneva, ba lyngba ka Geneva la kyntiew ia ka Lama ka Gospel kylleng ki ri ki hima wat shaduh Ri Scotland bad Ri Bilat.

---

### LYNNONG XIII

#### KA JINGIALEH U CALVIN BAD KI NONGHIKAI BA PYNBAKLA.

Hapdeng katne ba u Calvin u la dei ban ialeh bad ki Lyngkar na ka bynta ban da ia ka Balang Protestant, u la donkam ruh ban ialeh ha kajuh ka por bad ki nonghikai ba pynbakla jingngeit. Kham bun na kine ki dei napdeng ki nongwan phetwir sha Geneva kiba la wan na kiwei ki ri. Tang katto katne ngut na ki ngin iathuh lyngkot kamne harum.

La don uwei u rangbah ba la wan phet na Ri France, uba kyrteng u Bolsec, uba la nang la stad bha, uba la trei ruh kum u doktor. Une, haba u la poi ha Geneva u la ju leit jingiaseng borabor, khamtam u la ju leit sngap

ia ki jingiapule bad kren subjekt ki Pastor ha ki janmiet Sngi Thohdieng. U la sngewtynnad bad iadei jingmut bha bad u Calvin; hynrei u la pyrshah tynggeh la ka jinghikai jong u shaphang ka jingthmu lypa U Blei. Ia kane u la pyni la ka jingmut ha ka jingiaseng kaba 15 tarik May, 1551 bad ha ka jingialang ki Pastor ha ling u Calvin. Ha ka 16 tarik u bnai October u la lehshlur haduh ba u da kren pyrshah bak ia u Calvin ha khmat ka jingiaseng u da ong ba ki jingpyni jong u ym tang ba ki long kiba bakla bad ki bym lah long, hynrei ba um long u nongbatai uba beit ia ki Jingthoh Bakhuid.

Kine ki ktien u Bolsec ki la ktah ia u Calvin bad ki jinghikai jong u haduh katta katta ba lada ki long kiba shisha u Calvin u la kylla long u nonghikai ba lamler. Ia u Calvin la bna nam kylleng ka ri Europe ba u dei u nonghikai bad u nongbatai ia ka Ktien U Blei uba stad tam, hynrei mynta la beifi pyrshah ba u dei u nonghikai ba bakla. U Calvin bad ki Pastor ki la jubab ia ki jingkyन्नoh u Bolsec ha khmat ka jingiaseng, bad nalar kata ki la leit rah ia ka kam ha khmat ki nongsynshar shnong kida tian bishar ia u namar ki jinghikai ba bakla jong u. Haba la shim bishar na ki arliang mamla, ka dorbar kam lah satia ban ai ka rai rem rai ksan ia kano kano ka liang. Ka la pan jingmut pynban na kiwei kiwei ki Elaka ba marjan ba kin ai jingmut kumno ki sngewthuh shaphang kane ka jinghikai shaphang ka jingthmu lypa U Blei bad shaphang u Bolsec. Ki jubab ba la iohpdiang na ki kim shym biang ban ai jingsngewhun ia ki rangbah dorbar. Namar ba u Bolsec u dei hi u nongwei, wat ki nongshun u Calvin ruh kim shym da kyrshan shitrhem ia u. Ha kaba khatduh, baroh ki Pastor ki la iasoi lang ryngkat bad u Calvin

ia kawei ka jingthoh kaba khlaifñ kaba pyni ba ka long kaba donkam eh ban da ngeit thikna bha shaphang ka jingthmu lypa U Blei. Haba ka dorbar ka la iit bniah ka la long da ka jingbym banse ba ka la rai ksan ia ki Pastor bad la beh shnong ia u Bolsec namar ki daw “ki jing-sngewthuh ba bakla kiba pyrshah ia ki Jingthoh Bakhuid bad ka jinghikai ba nylla jong ka Gospel”. Kane ka la long ha ka 23 tarik December, 1551.

Ha u bnai June, 1552 pat, la mih uwei u riwsaid-thma kyrting u Trolliet uba iadei lok bad ki Lyngkar. Une u la phla madan shaphang ka Kitab u Calvin ‘*Ki Aifñ Shongtynrai ka Niam Khristan*’ ba ka long kaba dap da ki jinghikai ba bakla, namar ba ka jingmih na ka jinghikai jong u shaphang ka jingthmu lypa U Blei ka ialam sha ka jinghikai ban pyndei ha U Blei kum Uba thaw ia ka pop. U Calvin u la tian bishar ia u Trolliet ha ka Dorbar Shnong. La shim jubab na baroh arliang bad ka dorbar kam shym lah ban rai namar don shibun ki dkhoh dorbar kiba iashah bad u Trolliet. U Calvin u la leit biang ha khmat ka dorbar bad u la dawa ba dei banda bishar hok shaphang kane, lym kumta un risain noh na ka kam Pastor. Ha ka 9 tarik u November ka dorbar ka la rai ba ‘*Ki Aifñ Shongtynrai ka Niam Khristan*’ ki batai ia ka jingshisha shaphang “Ka jinghikai shongtynrai ba khuid jong U Blei, bad ba lashai lashisngi ym bit shuh mano mano ban kren pyrshah ia kata ka Kitab lane kata ka jinghikai”. Ryngkat bad kata da ka jingban u Trolliet bad ki lok jong u la pyndap ki ktien shaphang u Trolliet ba u dei “u briew uba bha bad u traishnong uba bha”.

Kine ki jingjia kiba dei shaphang ki jinghikai shong-

tynrai kim dei kiba kai. Ki dei ban long kiba skhem bym lah ban lied ne pynpra mano mano. Lynda ki long kumta ka Balang kan long tang kum ka jingtei ba la pynieng halor u shyiap. U Calvin u la seng ia ka Balang ha Geneva halor ka jinghikai ka Ktien U Blei. U la buh shai bad skhem ruh ha ka Kitab jong u *Ki Jinghikai Shong tynrai* ia ka dur jong ka Balang bad ia ki jinghikai shongtynrai ka Gospel. Lada kine ki la pra kata ka mut ka Balang ha Geneva ruh ka la dei ban pra. U Calvin u la iohi shai ia kane bad u la ialeh iap ialeh im ban pynieng bad pynskhem ia ki jingshisha jong ki. Ki atiar ba u Calvin u la pyndonkam ha kane ka tlima jong u ka la long da ki jingiasaid ha dorbar bad hapteng paidbah, ki jingiathuhkhana bad ki jingbatai Ktien U Blei nalar pulpit bad ki jingthoh jingtar da ki shithi bad da ki Kitab. U Calvin u la long da shisha ka nuksa ba shynna ban pyni ia ka bor jong ka Pulpit kaba lah haduh katno ban pynieng ia ka jingshisha ka Ktien U Blei.

Ki snem 1552 bad 1553 ki dei ki sngi ba syier tam ia u Calvin bad ia ka Balang Protestant ha Geneva na nar ki nongshun u Calvin ki la leh khelaiñ bad leh jop ha ki Dorbar hima bad ha shnong ha thaw. Ngi la iohi shaphang aju ka la jia ha kaba iatynghuh bad u Perrin bad u Berthelier ha ka snem 1553. Dei hamar kine ki por kiba eh jong u ba la wan poi uwei u briew ha Geneva ha u bnai August 1553 uba kyrteng u Servetus uba la her ka nam jong u kylleng ka Ri France, Spain, Germany, Italy bad ki Elaka ka ri Switzerland. Ka jingialeh u Calvin bad une u briew ka la long kaba jur haduh katta katta bad namarkata yn thoh kham bniah khyndiat ban ia kaba la kdew haneng.

La kha ia u Servetus ha Spain ha ka snem 1509 ne 1511. Namarkata u la long ryngkat rta bad u Calvin. U la ioh shongskul bha ha ka Aifñ, ka Theology, ka Physic bad Astrology. Katto katne por u la long Professor ha Paris bad nangta u la leit shong ha ka shnong Vienne kum u nongai dawai. Ha ka snem 1531 u la thoh kawei ki Kitab shaphang *Ki Jingbakla jong ka Jingneit shaphang ka Jinglong-lai ha Uwei U Blei*. U la lah phet na ka Balang Roman Katholik. U la ioh iaid pyrthei shibun sha kylleng ka Ri Europe u da rung hapdeng ki Khristan Protestant, u da pynkhih bad pynkulmar jingmut ia ki-ba bun da ki jingpyni nia pyrshah jong u ia ki jinghikai shongtynrai ka niam Khristan kumba la hikai ki Reformer. Ha ka snem 1546 u la thoh shithi sha u Calvin na Vienne u da kynnoh ia u ba u la sangeh shíteng lynti ha ki jinghikai jong u shaphang ka Reformation; u la tyrwa ha u Calvin ia ki jinghikai thymmai jong u bad u ong ba un thung ia u ba un long u nongialam sha ki jingshisha kiba kham khraw bad kham jylliew. Bad ka shithi jong u, u la phah ruh bad ia ki jingthoh jong u kiba u la khreh ban pynlong kitab ia kaba la jer kyrteng, *Ka Niam Khristan ba la pynim biang* (Christianity Restored). Kumno u Calvin u la sngew ha kane ka por ngi lah ban iohi na kine ki kyntien ba la shim na ka shithi ba u la thoh sha u Farel ha ka 13 tarik February 1546: "U Servetus u la thoh shithi sha nga u da thep lang artad bad ka Kitab kaba jrong ba u la thoh khie bhang bad ka kob artad ba ngan shem ha ka kiei kiei kiba phylla kiba ngam pat ju iohsngew. U pyni ba u kwah ban wan iashem bad nga, lada nga sngew-bit. Hynrei ngam lah satia ban bah jamin na ka bynta jong u, namar lada u wan ngan ym shah ia u ba un leit noh uba im lada nga don ka bor ban leh ei ei."

Ki ktien u Calvin “un leit noh uba im” ka sawa sngew-phylla eh ia ngi ha kane ka spah snem. Ngì dei ban pule ia ki ha ka jingmut bad jingpyrkhat ki briew sawspah snem mynshuwa. Ban ym da batai, ngi lah ban sngewthuh ia ka jingmut ki Reformer shaphang kane na kane ka shithi u Farel sha u Calvin : “Haba nga pule ia ki ktien u Apostol Paul ba um kyrngah ban shah iap, lada, ha kano kano ka rukom, u dawa hok ia ka, nga iohi shai ba nga dei ban long uba la kloi ban shah ia ka jingiap lada nga hikai ei ei kaba marpyrshah ia ka jinghikai shongtynrai shaphang ka jingriewblei. Bad nangta shuh shuh, nga dei ban kit ia kano kano ka jingpynsaja kaba kumno kumno ruh lada nga ringpah iano iano ban pynbakla na ka jingngeit bad ka jinghikai U Khrist.”

U Servetus u la phah shon ia ka Kitab jong u *Ka Niam Khristan Ba La Pynim Biang* ha Vienne ha ka snem 1552. Tang shu mih la bna haw shaphang ki jinghikai ba bakla ba don ha ka; ki nongsynshar shnong ki la phah wad ia u hynrei u la lap ba phet iap na shnong. Kane ka Veinne ka dei ka shnong Roman Katholik. La bisbar shiliang ia u Servetus, la pynrem ia u bad la rai ban shu thang im ia u kum u nonghikai ba pynbakla jingngeit ia kiwei. Namar ba ym lah ioh shuh ia u briew ki la shu thaw dur bynriew ki da jer kyrteng *Servetus* ia ka bad ki sa thang ingkhong khait ha surok shnong.

Une u Servetus u la wan rung hapoh Geneva ha u bnai August 1553. U la iohsngew shaphang ka jinglong arliang ka shnong bad ba u Calvin u don ha ka liang kaba tlot. Imat ka jingthmu jong u ka la long ban lei kynroi ia ka shnong Geneva ban beh noh ia u Calvin bad ban

shim ha lade ia ka kam nongialam ia ka Balang ba la pynthymmai. Ki sngi ki la long kiba pynkhuslai jingmut eh ia u Calvin namar ki Lyngkar ba ialeh pyrshah ia u. Haba la poi sa une u nonghikai uba wad ban pynbakla jingngeit ia ka shnong Geneva, ka jingkhuslai mynsiem ka la ktah arshah ia u. U tang shu la tip ba u Servetus u don hapoh shnong u la report sha ki Rangbah Shnong ban phah kem siisynodon ia u. Ka rukom ha Geneva haba ai ijar pyrshah ia uno uno u briew ka long ba dei ban set ia u shah ijar ha phatok, kumjuh ruh u nongai ijar un shah set haduh ban da bishar ia ka kam la ka long kaba biang ne em ka jingmudui ban bishar ia ka. U Calvin u la thoh ia ka ijar bad la phah soi ha u Secretary jong u u Nicholas Fontaine. Ha ka sngi kaba bud u Calvin u la thoh kham bniah ki daw jingmudui pyrshah ia u da kaba shim shibun ki kyntien na ki Kitab ba u la thoh. U Koidi um banse ban kohnguh ia ki nia u Calvin bad ia ka jingmih lada ngeit bad bud ia ki. U la kren jem jai ia u Fontaine ba um shym la mut satia ban krenbeiñ Blei bad ba u la kloi ban kylla kaba mut, lada um lah ban iada ia la ka jingngeit. Ha kaba mudui pyrshah ia u, u Calvin u la shu mut tang ban pyni ia u Servetus ba u la bakla jingngeit bad ba u dei ban pan map bad kylla noh.

Haba la ailad ki nongbishar ia u Servetus bad u Fontaine ban iapyni nia, uba pli u Fontaine um long ei ei ruh ha khmat u Servetus. Ha ka jingialang kaba arsien ki nongbishar ki la phah khot ia ki Pastor baroh ban iawan lang. U tang shu iohi u Servetus ia u Calvin, u la ther kamon kamon kadiang kadiang u da kynnoh ia u u nongshun jong u, bad bunsien bunsien u la kynnoh u lamlerpa-u-lamler, u da khot ia u u nongpynjakhlia ia ka Ktien



U Blei, u nongshun ia U Khrist bad u Simon Nonglehbyr-  
tong. Ki ktien u Servetus ki la pynshit ia u Calvin ba u la  
ai bad hak bad hak pyrshah ia ki jinghikai jong u ba ki  
long ki jingkrenbein Blei ki ban ialam pynbakla ia ka jing-  
ngeit ki briew. Kaba la mih nangne ka long ba ki nongbishar  
ki la shem ba don ki daw kiba biang ha ka ijar u Fon-  
taine, bad namarkata la pyllait noh ia u na ka byndi.  
Ka kam kaba sah ban leh mynta ka long ka hima pyrshah  
ia u Servetus. Ka rai jong ki ka long kumne: "Kumba  
ka jingmudui pyrshah ka jingngeit ba pynbakla jong u Ser-  
vetus ka ktah ia ka tyllong jong ka jingmanbha ka pyr-  
thei Khristan baroh, la rai ban pyniaid shaphrang ia ka  
jingbishar pyrshah ia u."

Ha ka 23 tarik August 1553, u Rangbah Riewsaid  
(Attorney-General) u la shna ki daw jingmudui pyrshah ia  
u Servetus kiba kham pher na kiba la ai u Fontaine ha  
ka ijar bad ki jingmudui ba nyngkong. Ha khlieh jong  
kita ki daw la buh kumne: "Kine ki long ki jingkylli bad  
ki mat kiba u Rangbah Riewsaid jong kane ka nongbah  
u kwah ban buh halor u Servetus, u koidi: Shaphang ki  
jingbein Blei, ki jingngeit ba pynbakla bad ki jingpyn-  
khihwin ia ka pyrthei Khristan." U Servetus u la jubab  
bha ym shuh shaphang ka jingngeit ba pynbakla jong u  
shaphang U Blei, hynrei ba ki jinghikai jong u kim long  
kiba pynmynsaw ia ka shnong ka thaw; lada don jing-  
bakla ruh kin ym lah thaw kam ei ei.

Ha ki jingiawad pynshongnia ia ka kam, la buh ki  
jingkylli ia u Servetus kiba shabar ne palat ia ka subjekt.  
Kita ki jingkylli ki la long la u dang bat ba un dang lai  
pynphriang ia ka jingngeit ba bakla jong u, kaba u tip

ba la pynrem pyrshah da ki Dorbar Balang bad ki hukum ki syiem bad ki patsha namar ba ki pynsniew ia ka jing-long ki shnong ki thaw. Ia kine ki jingkylli ruh u Servetus u la jubab bha ba un jia long u bymkongnguh ia U Blei lada un ym pynphriang ia kata ka jingshisha kaba u ngeit skhem.

Dei ha kane kajuh ka taiew ba la don ka jingialeh kaba jur u Calvin pyrshah ia u Berthelier shaphang kaba ai Sakramen ia u: ha kane ka kam, ka dorbar ka la thmu ban shim noh ha lade ia ka bor ot-balang na ka kti ka Komiti Balang. Hamar kijuh ki sngi, ki Nongbishar ki la phah sha u Calvin ia ki jubab u Servetus ba un pyni haei u bakla. U Calvin u la thoh *Notes* laiphew phra tylli ia kiba la phah kylla sha u Servetus aiu u don ban ong halor jong ki. Ha kane ka por u Servetus u la tip khubor na ki Lyngkar ba u Calvin un sa shah jop; namarkata u la nang kham sngewshlur arshah ia la ka jaka ba un sa ieng ha ka iaka u Calvin ha Geneva. Kumta na byndi u la pynphai ktien sha ki nongbishar ym ban iada ia lade na ki jingkynnoh u Calvin, hynrei u la thoh beit pyrshah ia u Calvin, "Calvin dakaid! me mut ban pynsah kyllut ia ki shkor ki nongbishar da ki jingwiar jong me? Me long uba don ka jabieng ba kulmar haduh ba mem lah shuh ban sngewthuh ia ka jingshisha. Ba la pynbakla da u Simon Nonglehbyrtong mem shym lah sngewthuh shuh ia kiei kiei kiba tynrai—me pynlong ia ki briew ki maw bad ki dieng da kaba me hikai shaphang ka jingtehmraw ia ka mon laitluid." Ha la ka jingsngewshithem ba mynta u la don ha tmier ka jingjop halor u Calvin, u la kam trai ia baroh ki jingmudui pyrshah kiba iadei shaphang ka jingngeit bad ki jinghikai jong u, ba u ngeit kumta. Haba

ki nongbishar ki la ioh ia kane ka jubab ki la phah biang sha u Calvin. Mynta u Calvin ryngkat bad baroh khad-lai ngut kiwei pat ki Pastor ha ka Elaka Geneva ki la shna thymmai ka jingtian bishar pyrshah ia u Servetus kaba kut duh artad; ka jingpynkut ha kata ka jingtian bishar ka la long, ba kumba u la phla hi ba zu long uba ngeit pynbakla ia ki briew dei ban rai ia u kat kum ka aiñ—u dei ban iap! Kane ka dei ha ka shitarik u September. Ha ka artarik Sngi Saitjaiñ u Calvin u la dei ban leit hajir dorbar ha ka jingialeh jong u pyrshah ia u Berthelier ha kaba la rai pynrem ia u Calvin. Lai tarik pat ka la long kata ka Jingrakhe ai Sakramen kaba donnam ba la iathuh mynshuwa.

Halor kane ka jingtian bishar ba khatduh u Calvin bad ki Pastor la phah sha u Servetus ba un jubab. U la kynthoh halor kawei-pa-kawei ka mat, ka sur kren jong u ka la long kumjuh kum mynshuwa. “Me jlew kum u matlah ha ki jaka shyiap namar ka mynsiem ka jingpynhiarkput ka pluh hapoh ka dohnud jong me. Me lamler! Me lamler! Me lamler! Me u kmai nongpynbakla lad ba bieit.”

Haba la poi katne, ki nongbishar ka shnong Geneva ki la rai ha ka 19 tarik September 1553 ban pan jingmut lem na kiwei kiwei ki Balang Protestant ha Ri Switzerland kumno yn leh ia une u Servetus. U nongkit khubor u la mih na Geneva ha ka 21 tarik. Kumba la bthah ia u, u la leit sha ki Balang ha Bern, Zurich, Schaffhansen bad Basle. Ha ka 22 tarik u Servetus u la ai ka jingmudui pyrshah ia u Calvin na Byndi namar ba la kynnoh ia u kum uba hikai shaphang ka mynsiem u briew ba ka don ka

jingkut. Ong u Servetus, "Lada nga la ong ia kata,—ym tang ba nga la kren, hynrei nga la thoh ruh, ban pynbakla ia ka pyrthei, ngan pynrem ia lade sha ka ban iap. Namarkata, kynrad, nga dawa ba yn pynshitom ia u nongmudui lamler jong nga, ba yn set ia u ha byndi kumba la set ia nga, haduh ban da rai rem rai ksan, ban iap ma u ne ma nga, lane pynsaja da kano kano kawei pat ka rukom." Ym shym tip aiu ki nongbishar ki la leh ia kane ka derkhast u Servetus. Imat kim shym la leh ei ei.

Hamar kine ki sngi ki nongbishar ka shnong Vienne, na Ri France, ki la phah briew sha Geneva ban pan ia u Servetus ban ai noh ha ki ba kin leh ia u kat kum ba la rai ki nongbishar jong ki. Ki nongbishar ha Geneva ki la jubab ba kam don rukom ia ki ban aiti noh ia u briew uba don hapoh ka jingbishar jong ki tad haduh ba la pynksan ne pynrem ja u. Ha kajuh ka por la ialam ia uta u briew sha u Servetus ban kylli ia u la u mon ban leit bad u sha Vienne ne ban sah bad ki ha Geneva. U Servetus u la jubab: "Rangbah Geneva. bishar ia nga katba phi mon, wat phah ia nga ban leit bad une u nongphasi!"

U nongkit khubor ka Dorbar Geneva u la wan phai pat ha ka 18 tarik October 1553, u la wan rah bad ki khubor na ki saw tylli ki shnong. Ki la don phra tylli ki jubab, kawei na ka dorbar balang bad kawei na ka dorbar shnong na baroh sawtylli ki shnong. Ha baroh phra tylli ki jubab la rai ba u Servetus u dei ban iap. Ka Dorbar ka la shong pyrkhat ha ka 26 tarik October hi, bad ka jingiania ka la long kaba jur haduh kum ban iakem para rangbah. U Perrin bad ki Lyngkar ki la ia leh katba lah ban iada ia u Servetus hynrei kiba bun ki

la sngewdei ban don tang kawei ka rai kaba shikyntien. Katba kum ki Kitab Aifi jong ki kiba ki khot *the Codes of Theodosius and Justinian* u dei ban shah iap. Ha kaba pynkut ia ka hukum dorbar la thoh, "Ai ba yn ialam ia u sha Champel (*ka kyrteng ka jaka*) bad hangta thang im ia u, bad pyndep noh ia ka lashai, bad thang lut ryngkat bad u ia ki kot ki sla jong u baroh." Tang shu iohsngew shaphang kane, u Calvin u la leit beh bak bak sha ki nongbishar ban kyrpad ia ki ban pynsting ia ka rai da kaba pyniap ia u ym da ka ding hynrei da ka waitlam; hynrei ki nongbishar kim shym la shahshkor, ki la ong ia u Calvin ba un sngap jar, um dei ban pyrshang pynkylla ia ka rai dorbar, la kumno kumno, ha kane ka kam: ia kaba la rai la rai.

Ha kine ki sngi u Farel u la don ha Geneva, namar kano ka daw, ngim tip. Ha ka por ba la leit pynbna ia ka rai ha byndi u la don bad u Servetus. Une u Servetus u la sngewskhem ba un ksan haduh ka khyllipmat kaba khatduh. Haba la iathuh ha u ia ka rai dorbar, u la kylla dur bak. U la long kum uba lamwir. Teng teng u la ud; teng teng u la lynfiar; teng teng u la shu jlew kum u lamwir; u la thab la ka shadem u da pyrta ha ka ktien Spain, "Synei ia nga! Synei ia nga!" Haba u la kham jem ki jingud, u Farel u la kyrpad ia u ba un "kylla kaba mut na la ki pop bad phla ia ki ha U Blei Uba la pynpaw ia lade lai ban". Ha kane ka jinglong ruh u dang phai ktien ia u Farel u da ong ba un pyni kawei ka dkhot na ka Baibl ba la khot ia U Khrist ba U la long U'Khun U Blei shuwa ka jingwan long briew jong U. U Farel u la kdew shibun; hynrei u Servetus um sngewhun. La pynkohnguh ia u ba yn phai khot

ia u Calvin. U Calvin u la leit ryngkat bad arngut ki rangbah dorbar, ioh kumno kumno u Servetus un pan map ia la ki jingleh palat jong u bad yn ym donkam ban pyniap ia u. Haba la poi, uwei u rangbah dorbar u la kylli ia u, alu u don ban ong ia u Calvin. U Servetus u la ong ba u kwah ban pan map na u. "Nga uxor pyrshah," ong u Calvin, "ngam shym don daw jingmudui ei ei ruh pyrshah ia me na ka bynta ia lade." U Calvin u la pyrshang ban kdew ia u ba baroh shilynter u la ialeh bad pyrshang ban pynphai noh ia u na ki jingbakla jong u, bad mynta ruh u la kyrpad jur ia u ban phai sha U Blei bad bret aiti lut ia lade ha u da kaba kylla kaba mut bad kabangeit ha U Khun jong U ban ioh jingmap; hynrei ym lah ban pynkhih satia ia u.

Ha ka por 11 baje mynsngi, la leit ialam ia u Serveius na lingbyndi sha Kashari ha khmat ki nongbishar. Kumba long ka rukom, la kdiah uwei u diengduh halor ka khlich jong u kum uba dei ban leit sha ka jingpyniap. U President ka dorbar u la pule ia ka rai dorbar pyrshah ia u ha khmat jong u. Haba la poi sha ki ktien kiba ong ban pyniap ia u da kaba thang im, u la dem da pyllup ha kjat ki nongbishar u da kyrpad ia ki ba yn shah ban pyniap ia u da ka waitlam ym da ka ding, u da ong artad ba lada u la leh bakla u la bakla ha la ka jingbieit, bad ki jingmut jong u ki long kiba iadei bad ka Ktien U Blei. La ialam ia u sha ka jaka pyniap ryngkat bad u Farøi uba la synran ia u uba da pyrshang ban pynkohnguh ia u ba unkylla kaba mut na ka jingngeit jong u. Haba u la iohi ia ka ding, la ong ba u la lynfiar jam haduh ba kito kiba ieng hajan-ki da kynran da dien. Namar ka jingbymnang ne na kano ka daw, u im haduh kumba

shiteng kynta naduh ba la aiding ban thang 'bad ong u Farel. "Hapdeng ka thylliej ding u dang kren pyrshah ia ka pyrthei Khristan baroh kawei bad ia ka jinghikai shaphang ka Jinglong-Lai ha Uwei U Blei."

Ki por kim iadei bad kane ka juk jong ngi. Kane ba la leh ia u Servetus ka long kaba kynrei eh ha Ri Europe ha kita ki sngi. Kumba 30 ne 40 hajar ki Khristan Protestant la thang im da ka Balang Roman Katholik ha kata ka spahsnem kaba khadhynriew: Ka dorbar shnong Geneva hi, ki ong, ka la rai thang im kumba 37 ngut ki briew ha ki snem ba u Calvin u la don ha Geneva. Ka eh ia ngi ban rai shaphang ka jingiap u Servetus la ka dei ka jong u martyr ne ka jong u dakaid. Tang kawei ngi iohi ka jingiapher kaba khraw hapdeng jong ki martyr bad u. Kata ka long, haba ki myrtyr ki leit sha ka jaka ka jingpyniap na ka bynta ka Gospel, ki leit da kaba kmen bad ka jingiaroh ia U Blei. Ha ka jaka ban iam, ban lynfiar, ban dem pyllup ha khmat ki nongbi-shar; ki rwai, ki iaroh bad ki peit da ka khmat kaba phuhmat bad phuhsamrkhue namar ba la ibit ban ai ha ki ka burom kaba kat kata, baniap namar ka Gospel.

---

#### LYNNONG XIV

#### KA JINGBUN KAM U CALVIN

Haba ngi pyrkhath shaphang ka jingim u Calvin bad ka jingbun kam jong u ngim lah satia khlem da sngewphylla. Ngi shem ia u la jan man ka sngi ha ka pulpit

ban iathuhkhana; man ka taiew u pyniaid ia ki kam balang. kham bunsien, kiba eh bad kiba thain, ha ki Komiti Balang; la jan man ka sngi u leit ai lekshor ia ki samla shongskul; borabor u la donkam ban leit sha Dorbar ban ai jingmut lem ha ki kam shnong kam thaw kiba eh; ki Lyngkar ki pynsalia, ki pynshitom bad pynjynjar ia u ba u la donkam ban ialeh ia ki nalog pulpiti bad ha khmat ki rangbah dorbar shnong; ki nongphetwir ki wan wad ia u ban iathuhkhana ia ki jingjynjar ki Khristan ha ka kti ka Balang Roman Katholik ha kylleng ki hima ka Ri Europe bad u la donkam ban khot lingbasa ia kiba bun na ki, lajan man ka por; ki nongkitkhubor ba la phah na kylleng ki ri ha kiba la sdang ban pynieng thymmai ia ki Balang Protestant ki wan ap ia u ba un ai buit ia ki kumno ban seng Balang thymmai; nalog kine u donkam ka por ban pyrkhath, ban pule bad ban lasyllok bad U Blei; khlem kine un ym lah leh ei ei ruh. Hapdeng kiba kat kine ki kam, um shym la don satia ka met kaba koit ba khlaif: tip kumno u im ngim lah shuh ban pyrkhath lynda dei namar ka jingsumar phylla bad ka jingalbor ba kyrpang ba u la ioh na U Blei.

Ym lah satia ban iathuh bniah ia kawei-pa-kawei ka jingjia. Ka snem 1553 ka dei ka snem kaba sniew tam bad kaba ehtam ia u Calvin—da kawei ka kti u la ialeh ia ki Lyngkar bad da kawei pat pyrshah ia u Servetus bad kiwei ki nonghikai pynbakla lad ha kajuh ka por. Kiwei pat ki jingjia ha kane ka snem kaba shitom katne ki la jia kumne: Ha ka lyiur jong kane ka snem u la phah briew shaduh ki Dewlynnong ka Ri France shaphang sepngi jong ka sha kiba la phetrich ki briew jong ka Gospel kiba donkam jingiarap, ban lum ban



lang ia ki kum ka kynhun bad ban thawlad ban pyn-  
 ioh Sakramen ia ki. U la thoh ka shithi kaba jrong ban  
 pynshlur bad pyntngen ia ki. Uta u nonglamktion uba  
 kyrteug u Philibert Hamelin u la sahkut shato bad hadien  
 haba u la kit la ka kam saw snem u la shah iap kum u  
 martyr—la thang im ia u ha Bordeaux ha ka 18 tarik  
 April 1557. Ha shiteng lyiur ka snem 1553, hapdeng ka  
 thma kaba jur jong u pyrshah ia ki Lyngkar bad u Ser-  
 vetus, la poi khubor ha u shaphang arngut ki nongia-  
 lap ka Gospel ba ki la shah set byndi ha Lyons bad ki la  
 ap sa tang ia kasngi ba kin leit sha ka jaka ka jingpyti-  
 iap. Tang shu iohsngew, u Calvin u la shong khop u  
 la thoh ka shithi sha ki, “Ba u Blei Uba la khot ia phi  
 sha ka burom ban bah ia ka jingshisha jong U Un ialam  
 ia phi sha ka jaka ka jingpyniap kum da kaba btin na  
 ka kti.” Uwei na kine, uba kyrteug u Louis Marsac,  
 haba la ialam ia u khlem teh kynjri na ka ryndang kum  
 ia kiwei kiba ia leit ryngkat, namar ka ling ba donburom  
 na kaba u la wan, u la ujur ba kim shym la ai ha u ia kata  
 kajuh ka burom ki martyr ban teh bad ki kynjri na ka  
 ryndang.

Kiba kham sahnamp napdeng ki martyr ha kane  
 ka por ki dei ki sanngut ki samla kiba kyrteug u Alva,  
 u Ecrivain, u Charles Farve, u Naviheres bad u Seguin.  
 Ki dei baroh sanngut na ri France. Ki la kut jingmut  
 ban trei hapoh la ka ri. Ki la leit pule Theology ha Lau-  
 sanne, kaba ha Switzerland, bad ki la pass bad la ai bor  
 ia ki ba ki lah ban leit trei ha la ri. Shuwa ban mih  
 ki la leit sha Geneva ban iashem bad u Calvin uba la pyn-  
 shlur bad kyrkhu kyrdoh ia ki. Katba ki dang don ha  
 lynti sha ka nongbah Lyons, uwei u briew u la wan bad

ban ialeit ryngkat bad ki. Tang shu poi, da ka jingshet uta u nongwei la kem ia ki baroh sanngut bad la bret sha byndi. Ka la don ka jingkhieh kaba jur ha Ri France hi ban iada ia kine ki samla ban ym pyniap ia ki. Ka Sorkar na ka Elaka Bern kaba ha Switzerland ruh ka la phah ki nongiasaid na ka bynta kine ki samla. Ka jinglong kaba sngur bad ka akor bad ka jingnang jingtip jong ki ka la ring ia ka dohnud ki Protestant bad ki Roman Catholic kumjuh; hynrei ha ka kti ki nongbi-shar ba runar khlem jingisynei la rai ban thangim ia ki. Ka la don ka jingiam kaba jur ha ki nongbah Lausanne bad Geneva haba la iohsngew shaphang ka rai ba yn pyniap noh ia ki; kila buh ka jingkyrmen kaba khraw ia ka Reformation ha Ri France da ka jingtrei jong ki, hynrei ha ka jingpyniaid ba stad U biei, ki la dei ban sakhi ym da ka jingim bad ki ktien hynrei da ka jingiap pynban.

U Calvin u la thoh ka shithi pynshlur bad pynngen sha kine ki samla kumba u la leh sha kiwei kiwei ki martyt. Ha kata ka shithi jong u don ki ktien kum kine: "Ngi hangne ngi leh ia la ka kamram da kaba duwai ia U (Blei) ba Un pyndonburom shuh shuh ia lade ha ka jingiaineh jong phi,.....Un pyntiang da ka jingieit ia kito baroh kiba sngewkthang ha ka doh,..... Un ai ha phi ka jingsngew-la-kloi khlem jingbabe ban iehnoh shadion ia kiei kiei kiba dei jong kane ka pyrthei na ka bynta ka pansngiat ba kynja bneng..... *Utu Uba shongneñ hopoh jong phi U long Uba kham khloañ ia ka pyrthei baroh kawei.*" Kiba kum kine ki ktien u Calvin u ju thoh sha kito kiba leit sha ka jingpyniap.

La ialam sha ka jingpyniap ia kine ki samla baroh sanngut ha ka 16 tarik May, 1553. Haba la teh ia ki ha ka dieng halor ki diengiap ba la kynton, uba kham san u la leit khatdnh bad u la kyrpad ban ai ia u kawei kaei kaei. Haba la kylli ia u kaei kata, u la jubab ba u kwah ban doh ia la ki para. La shah ia u. Haba u la lah doh u la kiew sha kynton dieng: hangta baroh sanngut ki la khublei khatduh da ki ktien uwei ia uwei pat, bad ki ktien ba la iohsngew khatduh napoh ka ding ki long, "Long shlur, ko para, long shlur."

Ha khmat ka jingpyniap kaba kum kane; ha khmat ka jingshlur kaba katne; ha khmat ki ktien ba bang bad ba thiang ba ki kren, bad ha khmat ka khmat ba iphuh ikmen ha ka por ka jingshahiap, kano ka dohnud ka bym shah jop, wat ka jong ki nongktah kti jong ki ka la um hin, ki da lyngngoh, "Kaei kaba kum kane!"

Une ujuh u Calvin uba ka dohnud jong ka don ha syndah ki martyr bad kiwei pat ruh ba la shah set ha ki byndi pohkhrum ba sngewshyrkhei sat, u don ruh bad ki rangbah nongsaiñ hima, bad ki syiem bad ki pat-sha.

Ha England, ka Reformation ka la pynkhyññiuh ia ka ri, Ka don ha ki artylli ki dur: ha kawei ka liang ka la long ka jingialeh na ka bynta ka niam ba shisha bad ha kawei pat ka la don ka jingialeh na ka bynta ka jinglailtuid kum ka hima. La ki long ar hynrei ha ka jingshisha, ki la long kawei na ka bynta ban seng ia ka Balang Protestant kaba paka. Ha ka jingiadei bad ka Reformation ngi shem ia ka kti U' Calvin haduh ka por

u Syiem Edwat VI uba la long syiem haba u dang shi-phew snem ka rta hapoh ka jingkhmih u Duke of Somerset uba la long kum u Agent (Lord Protector) ia ka hima. U Calvin u la iadei bha bad u Somerset. U la pynkyntang ia kawei ka Kommenteri, ia ka I Timothi, ha ka kyrteng u Somerset. Ha kawei na ki shithi ba u la thoh sha u Somerset, u la ban lai tylli kiei kiei: nyngkong eh, kaba ialap ia ka Ktein U Blei ba nylla; nangta, kaba rat dyngkhong ia ki jinghikai ba ngeit bieit jong ka Balang, bad khatduh, kaba pynbeit ia ki jinglong byman bad ba thala ki briew. Dei ha ki shithi ba la thoh sha u Somerset ba u Calvin u la kren pynrem ia ki sermon ne jingiathuhkhana ki bym don mynsiem kiba la shu pule na kaba la shu thoh. Haba la iap u Somerset ha ka snem 1552, u Calvin u la bteng ki shithi sha u Syiem (Edward VI) u da kyntu ia u da ka akor khun bakhraw ba un pyniaid shaphrang ia ka Reformation ha England, ban khmih thikna ia ka kynhun kiba ngeit da kaba buh ki Pastor bad ki nonghikai kiba bha jinglong bad kiba riewblei. U Calvin u la iasyllok shibun bad u Archbishop Crammer uba la pynkhreh ki plan ban pyniatylli ia ki Protestant baroh kiba don ha Ri Europe hadnh wat ban da ia umsnam ruh bad ka Balang Roman Katholik.

Hadien ka jingiap u Syiem Edward VI, la kiew khet ha Ri Bilat da ka Syiem Mary, ba la ju sin, ka Syiem Mary Thrang snam. Hapoh jong ka la kyntiew khet biang ia ka Balang Roman Katholik ba uwei hadien u wei pat na ki rangbah nongialam Protestant la phasi. Hapdeng ki eriong erngit kiba khraw bad ba jur katno katno u Calvin u la jngoh kum na kliar u lum uba jrong hangno don lynti bad jaka ba u lah ban kner la ka kti

ka jingiarap. U tang shu iohsngew ba la iap ka Syiem Mary, u la thoh ka shithi sha ka Syiem Elizabeth u da ai mynsiem ia ka ban khmih ia ka Balang ban pyniaid sha-phrang ha ka dur ba u Cranmer u la ruid dak.

Hapdeng jong ki rangbah ka Reformation, u John Knox ka Ri Scotland u la long uwei uba la poi shaduh Geneva sha u Calvin. Kata ka la long ha ka snem 1554. Ym don uwei pat u riew radbah kum u John Knox uba la ioh ia ka jingñiewkor kaba kham khraw jong u Calvin. U la leit ban pule Theology bad Hebrew. Baroh arngut ki la sngewiadei jingmut bad iadei jinglong ha kiba bun ki bynta. Ka jinglong u John Knox ka long ka jingngeit aiti lut ha U Blei bad u Calvin pat u long uba pyn-dem lut khoit ia lade ha ka Ktien U Blei. Baroh arngut ki la iakyrshan bor uwei ia uwei ha ki jingtrei kiba eh jong ki.

Ki jingiathoh shithi u Calvin ki la long kiba bun haduh katta ba ki kynthup ia ki Syiem ka Ri France; ki Syiem Ri Bilat; ki Syiem ka Poland; ki Syiem jong ki shnat ka Ri Germany; ki Nongialam ka Reformation kum u Hedio, u Melanchthon, u Brentz, u Sturm, u Jonas, u Olivianus bad u Sleidan na Ri Germany; u Cranmer, u Grindal, u Hooper, u Coverdale, u Norton, u Cox bad u Whittingham na England; u John Knox na Scotland; u Lasco na Poland; u Peter Martyr, u Ochimo bad u Zanchi na Italy; u Admiral Coligny, u Conde ban u Anthony of Naverre na Ri France bad kiwei kiwei ym lah jer kyrteng. Ki lok bad kiba u kham iathoh shithi bunsien dei ki jong u Farel, u Viret, u Ruor, u Bullinger bad u Beza. Ki shithi ba la ioh iap

baroh ba la thoh sha u, thoh ma u bad shaphang jong u ki la long baroh 4,271 tylli. Tang ki shithi kiba la thoh shai ma u, ba la ioh lum, ki la long sha ki 307 ngut ki brieve bad ki jingialang. Haba lum lang ia kine baroh ka i kumba u brieve um shym la leh ei ei hynrei tang ban pule bad thoh shithi baroh shilynter jingim.

Haba ngi phai sha ki Kitab ha u la thoh ngi sngew kum ban shu peit tang ia u brieve khlem nang iakren. U la thoh baroh 96 tylli ki Kitab, kynthup lang ia ki Kommenteri ia ki Kitab ka Baibl baroh kawei lait noh tang ia ka Kitab Jingpynpaw Kaba pynlah ia u ban leh haduh katne ka long, u la buh ki brieve ban thoh u pat u shu kren. Tang ia ka Kitab jong u *Ki Jinghikai Shongtynrai ka Niam Khristan* u la ribais saw ne san sien, bad man ka teng katba u ribais u la pyndap ktien ban kham pynshai shuh shuh.

## LYNNONG XV

### U CALVIN BAD KA BALANG PROTESTANT HA RI FRANCE.

Hadien ba u Calvin u la pynkhuid ia ka Geneva na ka jingsynshar ka Balang Roman Katholik, u la jop lin ia ki Lyngkar ba kim don jaka shuh ban im ha Geneva, bad u la pyndem ia ki nongshun ka jinghikai ba nylla ka Ktien U Blei; lah ban ong ba u la hiar ka mynsiem jrut na kaba la ban pynshitom sat ia u. Khyndai snem

ka thma u la ialeh bad u la jop ia ki nongshun baroh sawdong haduh ba ka ktien Geneva ka la sawa kyl-leng ka pyrthei Ri Europe baroh kawei. Ki Kitab u Calvin ki la saphriang kylleng bad la pynkylla ia ki sha kiwei kiwei ki jait ktien. Ki riewnang riewtip, ki bakhraw batri, ki nongialap bad ki nongialam ka Reformation ki la iathuhkhana tang shaphang ka Geneva kum ka nuksa ha kaba ka Gospel ka la jop ia ka shnong; ka jingsynshar Balang kaba hangta ka la ai jinghun lang ia baroh bad u riewradbah jong ka Reformation u shong khet hangta. Nangne na Geneva la kyrsoi kito ki jingmut ba khraw bad ba jylliew ba la pynsuhsien bad pynher kylleng ka ri Europe, kiba la pynkhihim bad pynthymmai bor ia kiwei hynrei kiba la pynsheptieng bad pynkhynñiuh ia kiwei pat kiba shun bad bishni ia ka. U John Knox na Ri Scotland u la thoh kawei ka shithi sha la u paralok jong u, u Mr. Locke, "Ha ka dohnud jong nga, nga da kwah eh, hood, ngam keifi noh kaba kwah, ba U Blei Un sngewbha ban ialam bad pynpoi ia phi sha kane ka jaka (Geneva), kaba ngam sngewsheptieng ne sngewlehraiñ ban ong, ka long ka skul ba janai tam jong U Khrist kaba la don ha ka pyrthei naduh ki sngi jong ki apostol. Ha kiwei kiwei ki jaka, nga phla, la ialap shisha ia ka Gospel; hynrei ban pynthym: mai ia ki akor longbriew manbriew bad ia ka naim, ngam shym la iohi hangno hangno pat." U Farel ruh kumjuh, hadien kine ki eriong ba beh kyrthep ha Geneva u la thoh, "Nga dang wan shen na Geneva bad nga la shem sngewbha haduh katta katta ba da kaba eh nga la tar noh ia lade na ka. Ngan da kham kwah ba ngan sah khatduh ha Geneva ban ia kaba ngan don nyngkong ha kano kano kawei pat ka jaka. Lada ym dei ba U

Trai Um shah ia nga, bad namar ba nga ieit ia la ka Ba-lang, ym don kaei kaei kawei pat ka ban khang ia nga na kaba ngan pynkut ia la ki sngi ka jingim jong nga hangta."

Ki nongialam rangbah ki Katholik ki shu peit dngong na jngai ba tang shu ioh ka kabu kaba bit kin noh sha ka kum ki pukni. Ki Lyngkar ha kawei pat ka liang, kila peit jawdud ia la ka shnong na kaba ki la phet shnong ne la beh ia ki, ki da kwah ban ioh rung biang; hynrei ka Dorbar Shnong ka la pynpyrkhing ia ki aifi shnong ban ym ai lad ia ki ba kin wan kylla pat. Kam long kaba phylla satia ba kine ki Lyngkar ki la leit ia sylla bad ki briew jong ki Elaka kiba iaphappud bad ka Geneva ban kynroi iashoh iadat, iaknieh khyndew iaknieh jaka. Haba iakynduh ha lynti syngkien bad hangno hangno ruh, kine ki Lyngkar ki la pynsalia sat ia ki nong Geneva, haduh ba don na ki kiba la ong ban shu trei noh da ka bor. Hynrei ka Dorbar Shnong Geneva ka la ialeh ban pynjem bad pynkohnguh ia la ki briew da kaba iaishah.

U Calvin, kumba ngi tip u dei u traishnong jong ka Ri France. Ka Nongbah Geneva ka don tang han, shabar jong ka Ri France. Ka khmat u Calvin ka la ju peit lieb-shi-lieb ia ka ri la jong kumno ban jop ia ka da ka Gospel. Mynta, haba u la kham ioh shong-thait na ki thma jong u, u la ioh ban kham pynleit jing mut da kumno ban pyniar ia u pud u sam jong ka Reformation. Kaba nyngkong bad kaba kongsan tam ia ka pyrthei baroh, ha u Calvin, ka long ka Gospel. Namar kane ka daw u la buh jingmut kaba khia shibun ha ka Skul ha Geneva, ban pynkhrch ki briew kiba bit ban



long ki nongialap ki ban leit sha ka pyrtnei ban bet ia u symbai ka Gospel. Ka long kaba phylla eh, ki nongialap kiba kham bun ki la jied ia ka Ri France kum ka lyngkha trei jong ki wat la hangta ka don ka jingshun kaba jur ia ka Reformation bad la jan man ka nongbah ki la don lypa ki diengiap ba la kynshew ban thang im<sup>1</sup> ia ki Protestant. U Calvin u la bud khmat ia uwei-pa-uwei u nongialap ba u la phah sha Ri France ryngkat bad ki jingbthah bad jingsneng jingdraw bad ki jingduwai kyrpad na ka bynta uwei-pa-uwei ba U Blei Un sumar hi ia ki. Kane ka la ai bor ai mynsiem shikat-dei eh ia ki ban trei shirhem ia ka kam, ban shah shitom bad ban shah iap ruh.

Ngi lah ban sngewthuh kham bha ia ka jingbun kine ki nongialap na kawei ka shithi ba la thoh u Syiem ka Ri France uba kyrteng u Charles IX ha ka snem 1561, sha ka Dorbar Shnong Geneva, u da mudui pyrshah ia kine ki nongialap kiba la wan na Geneva bad u ong ba ka dorbar ka dei ban khot noh ia ki. U Calvin hi, ha kawei ka shithi ba u la thoh sha u Bullinger ha u bnai May, 1561 u ong, "Ka long kaba da sngewphylla than ban iathuh shaphang ki lok jong ngi haduh katno ba ki la aiti ia lade ha kaba ialap ia ka Gospel. Kumba ki riew jlawnguid ki la leit iakhroh ia u Pope ban ai kam ia ki, ha kajuh ka rukom ki briew ki la wan wad kam ha ki Balang hapoh ka Diengphna. Ki kerkut ia ka jingkhong jong nga ban ioh bynta na ka lyngkha ban lur. Ym don syiem uba la don ki shakri hima kiba kham shirhem ban ia kine ki jong nga. Ki iaknieh ia ki jaka trei kum ba ka hima U Jisu Khrist ka long kaba la seng ha kaba suk ha Ri France. Teng teng nga khong

ka Jingphla Jingngait bad hadien kata ka wan ka Jing-pynbeit Synran. Kine baroh ar ki dei ban iaid mar-syndah. Ia ka jingngait la donkam ban kyrshan da ka jinglong jingim ba bha, lym kumta ka Balang kan ym lah ban ieng. Ban pyntreikam bad pyniaid shaphrang ia kine baroh ar donkam ban don ki bor balang. La saifndur ia kine ki bor Balang kumne:—

Ha kaba tynrai duh ka don ka kynhun Balang kaba shijaka ha kaba don uwei u Pastor bad katto katne ngut ki ban iarap lem ia u. Halor ka Balang don ka District Meeting ia kaba la khot ka *Coloquy* ha kaba la iasoh lang ki Balang baroh ha kawei ka thain sha kaba la phah nongmihkhmat ia u Pastor bad uwei u Tymmenbasan. Halor jong ka District Meeting ka don kawei pat kaba ki khot ka *Conference* kaba lehse ngi lah ban khot ka Jingiaseng Bah. Kawei ka *Conference* ka don ha kawei ka jylla ne ka shnat sha kaba la phah ki delegate nongmihkhmat na ki District Meeting ne *Coloquy*. Kaba ha khlieh duh ia baroh ka dei ka National Synod kaba iakynduh lang ki nongmihkhmat na baroh ki jylla jong ka ri, arngut ki Pastor bad arngut ki tymmenbasan na kawei kawei ka jylla. Kumta ka jingpyniaid balang jong ki ka la long: Balang—*Coloquy*—*Conference*—Synod. Ha kane ka aiom jong ngi, ha kiba bun ki Balang Presbyterian ki iaid ter ter syriem kumne: Balang—*Presbytery*—*Assembly* lane Synod —*General Assembly*. Ngia ha kane ka ri pat : Balang—*Sub-District*—*Presbytery*—Synod—*Assembly*—*General Assembly*.

Ka rukom seng jingsynshar Balang u Calvin ka long kaba dap jingiaroh kylleng ki ri bad ki hima ba ha ki

bynta jong ka jingim ka Balang naduh khlich haduh kjat ki ioh bynta ki Pastor kiba bha tam kumjuh ruh ki tym-menbasan ne Rangbah Balang kiba khraw bad ba riew-blei tam. Ka iapher bak na ka rukom jingpyniaid balang ka Balang Roman Katholik ha kito ki sngi. Namar kane ka daw, ka Reformation ka iaied sted haduh katta katta ha Ri France tang ha ki khyndiat snem haduh ka jing-iap u Calvin.

Shaphang kane ka rukom jingpyniaid balang u Calvin, ngi shem um shym pynbor ia ki Balang ka kin bud ia kane ka nuksa. Um iapyrshah satia shaphang ban don u Pastor Rangbah halor ki Pastor lane u Bishop. Um shem ba don jingpynrem pyrshah ha ka Ktien U Blei shaphang ka jingsynshar balang kaba don Bishop; hyn-rei u iohi ba ym lah ban shem ka jinghikai ha ka Ktien U Blei kaba kham shai ban ia kane kaba u la iarap pyn-beit ia ka Balang Protestant ha Ri France. Na ka bynta ki jingbit jong ki jaka, u Calvin u la bthah ia ka Balang ha Ri Poland ba ka bha ia ki ban don da u Bishop halor ka hima; na ka bynta ka Ri Bilat ruh u la shah ba kin don Bishop katba kum ki jingjia ha ka hima kiba ia-syrdoth bad ki kam Balang.

## LYNNONG XVI

### U CALVIN BAD KA SKUL BAH HA GENEVA.

Ha ki lynnong ba shadien ngi la tip ba don ka skul pule ia ki khynnah bad ka Skul Theology ruh kaba pyn-bit ia ki samla ban long ki nongialap bad ki Pastor. Ki

la don kiwei kiwei ruh ki riewradbah kum u John Knox na Scotland, kiba la leit pule Theology ha ki bynta kiba kham iar bad kham kyrpang; hynrai ban don ka kynja College ia ki samla, kumba ngi sngewthuh, ym pat don. Ka shnong Geneva ka la don ki briew ha kane ka por hapdeng 15,000 bad 20,000 ngut. Ka la long ka jingangnud kaba jur jong u Calvin ban wallam sha Geneva ia ki riewstad ba pawnam na Ri Europe bad ban thaw ka shlem na kaba yn pynmih ki samla bad ki rangbah kiba bit ban rah kylleng ka pyrthei ia ka jingstad pyrthei bad ka jingstad Blei. U Calvin u la iohi bad ngeit ba ka Balang Protestant kan im, kan khlaifi bad kan neh da ka jugdon shibun ki riewstad kiba la ngam jylliew ia ki tnat jingstad baroh khamtam ia ka Theology. La u la iohi humta, um shym la lah satia ban pynlong kam ha khmat ki thma bad ki jingleh jong u kiba u la don ha kito ki snem.

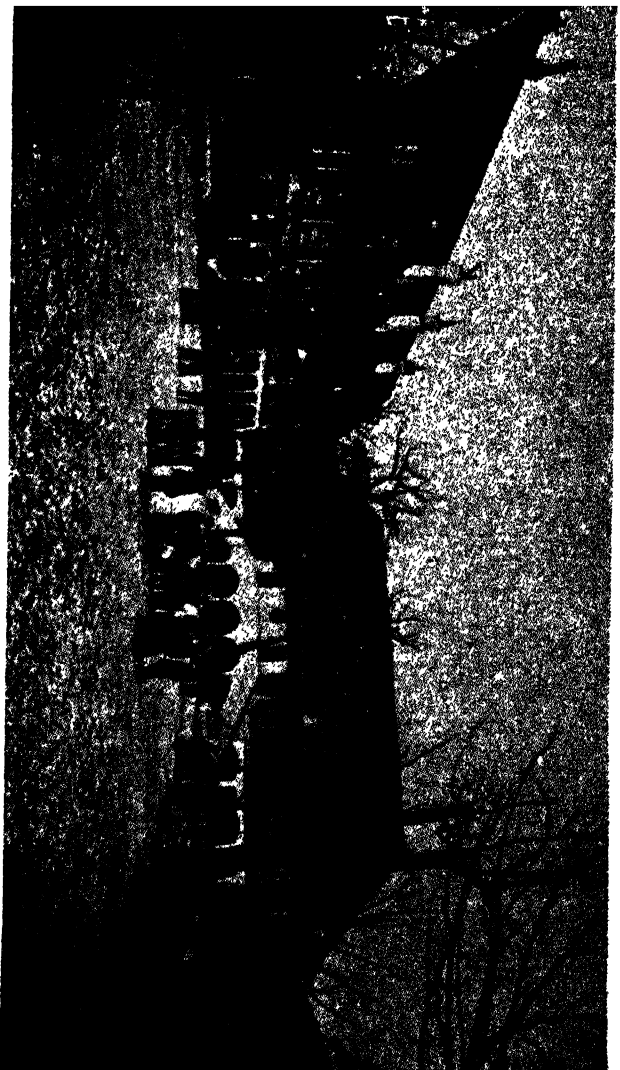
U la iathuh ia la ki jingthmu ha ka Dorbar Bah ki Rangah Shnong. Ka dorbar ka la sngewdei bad ka la thied kawei ka jaka ban tei ia kawei ka Colege ba ki la khot da ka kyrteng Academy lane Shlem Hikai Jingstad ha ka snem 1552. Ka jaka ka la ioh hynrei ban tei ia ki ling ki sem ym don tyngka. Ka shnong hi ka la don ki jingkit kiba khia ba la ban halor jong ka: man ka por ka donkam ban sumar hapdeng 1000 bad 2000 ngut ki nongphetwir; ki jingbyrngem thma na shabar ki don kiba khlem kut; ka jingdawa ia ka Phon Shnong la kjit lut da kine ki kam bym banse Hynriew snem ka khyn-dew ka la sah thylli khlem ioh puh uwei u stong, pynngat kawei ka dieng ne buh uwei u maw. U Calvin, haba u la pisa jingmut namar ka jingiaid suki ka kam,

u la mih hi ban shulum noh da da ka soskular, ban shu khrong kat na kiba mon sngewbha ban ai. Da kaba leh kumne u la ioh kumba khadsan hajar tyngka. Ka tyngka hi kam pat long ei ei haba iapyrshang bad ka jingthmu, hynrei u Calvin u la sdang noh shisyndon ia ki jingtei. Ha u bnai January, 1558 ki Rangbah Shnong ki la leit jied ia ka jaka, ryngkat bad u Calvin, ha kaba yn pynieng ia ka College' bad naduh u bnai April jong kata ka snem ka jingtrei ka la sdang. Ha kane ka snem, u Calvin u la ioh ka khieshoh pudsngi kaba la pyntlot shibun eh ia u. Ha kaba pynieng ia ka College, la jan man ka sngi u la leit jngoh ban pynshlur bad pynsngewtyonnad ia ki nongtrei. U Calvin u la buh ia u Maw Nongrim ha khmat ka jingiaseng paidbah kaba don bun ki Rangbah Shnong bad ki khun bakhraw batri jong ka shnong. Ha uta u Maw Nongrim ba la buh sah jing-kynmaw u Calvin u la thuh ha ka ktien Hebru : "*Ka Jingsheptieng ia U Trai ka long ka Jingsdang ka Jingstad.*" Ka la shim por kumba shisnem kaba pyndep ia ka College.

Haba ka College ka la dep, la iakynduh ik jingeh kiba khraw ban ple ia ka namar ym don briew kiba tbit ban hikai bad ym don tyngka ban kyrshan ia ki. Ka la jia aiu re ha ka nongbah Lausnne ha ka snem 1559. Ha kito ki sngi ka la don tang kawei ka College ki Khris-tan Protestant jong ki Ri France bad Switzerland bad kata ka la long ha Lausanne. Ka jingiakhiih kaba la don hapoh shnong bad ha ka Balang ka la ktah ia ka kam College ruh haduh ba ki nonghikai Professor ki la kynriah jaka shong noh nangta ki la leit poi sha Geneva. U Principal jong ka College, kyrteng u Theodore Beza, uba

la long u lokjong u Calvin, haba u la poi ha Geneva ha ki bnai kut ka snem 1558, la jied Pastor ia u da ka Komiti Balang, bad ka Dorbar Bah ki Rangbah Shnong ka la kular ban ai kam ia u ha ka College ba dang shna. Ia uwei pat u Pastor ha Lausanne uba kyrteng u Viret uba la trei ruh kum u nonghikai ha ka College hangta la pynsangeh kam ia u bad u la kynriah shnong noh sha Geneva ha u bnai January 1559. Ia une ruh la jied Pastor noh ha Geneva.

Ki jingjia kiba sniew ba la jia ha ka Nongbah Lausanne ki la long ka jingkyrkhu pat ia ka shnong ha Geneva. Haba la plie ia ka College thymmai ha Geneva ki la ioh ki briew ban trei kum ki nonghikai, bad kata ruh ha ki jingsiew kaba tang ban im. La plie ia ka College ha ka 5 tarik June, 1559 bad la thung Principal ia u Thoedore Beza, bad kiwei pat lai ngut ki Professor; u Francois Berauld u la shim ia ka Greek; u Antoine Chevalier u la shim ia ka Hebru; u Jean Tagant ia ka Philosophy; u Calvin bad u Beza ki la shim hi ia ka Theology. Ka Jingiaseng Pynkyntang ia ka College ka la long ha lingmane Bah St. Peter's ha kaba la khot lang ia ki Rangbah Shnong, ki Pastor ki bakhraw batri bad riwdonburom surom ka shnong ka thaw ryngkat bad ki nonghikai bad ki samla pule ha ka College thymmai. Ha ka jingiaseng pynkyntang la duwai u Calvin, la aijingkren ha ka ktien Latin da u Beza. Hadien kine, la pule jam ia ki Aif Jingpyniaid ia ka College, ki jingphla ba la pynkular ha ki samla nongpule, ka jingsmai; da u Principal bad ki nonghikai baroh jong ka College. Kata ka la long ka jingsdang jong ka College ha Geneva, bad ka la neh haduh kane ka sngi. Don na kita ki jing-



**Ka Skul Bah U John Calvin ha Geneva**





tei u Calvin kiba dang sah haduh mynta wat la ka la long palat 400 snem. Shaphang ka jinglong jong ka College hi, la nang pyniar ha ki tnat jinghikai jong ka ban kynthup ia ka Aini, ka Kam Dawai Dashin, History bad Mathematics ruh. Ki nongpule ki la wan kham bun na ri France; hynrei ki la don ruh khlem kut na England, Scotland, the Netherlands, Germany, Italy bad Switzerland. Shuwa ka jingiap u Calvin ha ka snem 1564 ym duna 300 ngut ki riew radbah na kitei ki ri ki la pass na kane ka College, bad don na ki kiba la pynsahnam ia lade haduh kane ka sngi ha la ki ri na kiba ki la wan.

---

## LÚNNONG XVII

### KI SNGI BA KHATDUH U CALVIN

Ngi lah ban ong ba ka snem 1559 ka dei ka snem ka jingjop thiaw u Calvin halor ki nongshun jong u ki Lynkar bad ki nonghikai ba pynbakla. Haba u la lait na ki nongshun ba na shabar u la iakynduh pat ia ki nongshun ba napoh jong u hi. Ka khieshoh rih pudsngi jong u kaba la kem ia u ha kane ka snem kam shym pyllait shuh ia u haduh ka sngi ka jingiap. Nalor kane ka jingshitom u la ioh ruh ka kynja pangmat kaba ktha ia ka khlieh bad ia ki mat ki pung. La ban shuh halor kine sa ka sahiaw bad ka jingmihsnam na ka shyn-tur. Baroh ki jait jingbam ia u ki iwli. Ka met ka la ringswai, u la raikhoh sah sa tang ki shyieng, kum ban ong. Hynrei hapdeng ba ka met jong u ka nang jot ka

mynsiem :ka nang shait, nang shai "bad 'nang ioh bor. Katba u dang lah ban ieng um shym sangeh kaba pyndep la ki kamram shabar ; katba u dang lah ban shong um shyam tyngkai la ka bor ban pule, ban thoh bad ban ia-shem ruh bad ki briew kiba na jngai bah kiba wan wad ia u. Ha ka jingthiah pang joug u, u la pynkylla na ka Latin sha ka ktien French ia ka Kitab *Harmony on Moges* u la ribais ia ka jingpynkylla sha ka ktien French ia ka Kitab Genesis, u la thoh shaphang ka Kitab u Joshua, bud u la pynbeit ia ki *notes* kiba u la thoh shaphang ki Kitab ka Testament Bathymmai.

U la iathuhkhana khatduh nador Pulpit ha ka 6 tarik February, 1564. Ha kata ka por u la jyrhoh kynsan bad lynter hapdeng ba u dang iathuhkhana haduh ban da prie sa bad ka snam. Ka jingiaseng baroh kawei ka la shu sngap kynjah jar ki da pyrkhat ba katta ka la kut artad ka jingim jong u. U la shitom jur da ki bun taiew. Haba la pyntip ia u shaphang uwei u martyr uba sa ba un kiew ia ka diengphasi, u dang phah khubor hi u ong, "Long khlaiñ, leh rangbah" Katba u dang donbor ban kren um shym la shongthait satia. Um don jingmad shuh ia ka bam ka dih; kaba ai jingtnen ia u ka long tang khyndiat ka um khriat; haba u ioh bor khyndiat u la khot ia u nongthoh jong u ba un thoh katba u nang kren.

Ki khubor shaphang ka jingpang jong u ki la her kylleng ki ri bad ki hima ka Ri Europe, Ki lok bad ki parabangeit jong u ki la sngewsih—ki la sngewtmang mynsiem lypa ba kin duh noh ia uba ki la fliew kum la u nongialam bad u kpa. Na ka liang ki Roman Katholik

ki la ialap bad iathuhkhana shibun shaphang jong u, ki da [khmihlynti bad kyrmen ba yn pyllait noh ia ki na une u nongshun uba khraw jong ki. Ha kane kajuha ka por la jia ka jingiapkhlam kaba sngewshyrkhei sat kaba la ktah ia ka Ri Europe baroh kawei, khamtam ia ka Germany, France bad Switzeland. Bun ki shnong ha Switzerland kiba la duh la dam noh namar kane ka jingiapkhlam. Ha nongbah Basle hynfiw hajar ki la kyllon, ha Bern kumba shihajar sanspah, ha Herisan palat lai hajar bad kumta ha Zurich bad kiwei kiwei ki nongbah. Teng teng ki Khristan Protestant kim pynlong jingiaseng shuh hapoh ki lingmane hynrei ha ki madan. bad haba rakhe ia ka Sakramen Jingkhawai U Trai ki wan rah la ki jong kl khuri na la ling namar ba sheptieng ioh iabit jingpang. Hapdeng katne ka jingdum lyoh ba kah ia ka ri, ka kyrteng u Calvin ka la don ha syndah bad ha ka shyntur ki briew ki da iakren shaphang ba u dang sah ne u la khlad noh.

Ha ka 27 tarik u Mhrch, 1564, u la leit sha ka ling dorbar ha khmat ki nongsynshar shnong, ba la kyrshon ia u da arngut ki briew uwei na kadiang uwei pat na kamon. U la tyrwa ban thung briew da uwei pat ha ka College, bad u la ai khublei sngewnguh ia ki rangbah nongsynshar namar ka jinglehsbun jeng ki baroh ia u, u la kren ia ki u da ong. "Namar nga sngew ba kane ka long ka por khatduh ia nga ba ngan ieng ha kane ka jaka." Ha ka 2 tarik u April kaba dei ka Sngi Easter u la leit sha ling mane ban leit bam ia ka Sakramen Jingkhawai U Trai da kaba shu phah bah ia u halor ka shuki. Ha kata ka jingiaseng u la sah haduh ban da wai bad la ryngkat bad ka jingkhynfiuh ka met u la iasoh niam mian

ha ka jingrwai kaba khatduh, "Ah Trai, ai ba u shakri jong Me un leit noh da kaba suk." Kumba shibnai hadien kane u la thoh biang sha ki Rangbah Dorbar ban pyntip ia ki ba u kwah ban wan biang sha ling dorbar sa shisien shuwa ba un leit noh. Haba ki rangbah dorbar ki la pyrkhat shaphang ka jinglong ka met jong u ki la pyntip ba um donkam ban leit ma u hynrei ma ki kin wan jngoh ia u ha ling jong u. Arphewsan ngut na ki Rangbah Dorbar ha ki riam dorbar ki la ia leit sha ling jong u. Haba u la kynthih khyndiat ia lade halor jingthiah u la kren ki ktien kyrkhu kyrdoh ia ki, u da kyntu kynpham artad ba kin ri skhem ia ka jing-laitluid jong ka shnong kaba U Blei U la kyrkhu bad U la thmu ruh da ka ia kiei kiei kiba khraw. U la pynkyn-maw khatduh ia ki ba dei namar ka Gospel ba la pyn-long ia ka Geneva kumba ka long, bad namarkata ka dei ia ki ban da ia ka jinglong khuid long sngur jong ka lada ki khmihlynti ia ka jingda ka ksangti ba kham khlaifi bor ban ia ki. Hadien ba u la aiti ia ki bad ia ka shnong Geneva ha U Blei, u la pan map na ki ia ki jingduna jong u baroh: u la sei ka kti ban khublei ia ki, ki ruh ki la khublei uwei hadien uwei bad ki la mih ban leit phai kum na ka jingthiah iap la u jong u kpa ba da shisha.

Ha kaba kum lashai u la phah khot ia ki Pastor ka Elaka Geneva baroh. U la kren ia ki, u da kyntu kynpham ba kin trei minot la ka kam kum ki nongiathuhkhana, ban pyni ka jingieit ia la ka kynhun, ban iaieit para nong-trei bad halor baroh ban pynim ia ka mynsiem ka Reformation kaba u la ialeh ban pynieng. U la pynkyn-maw ia ki haduh katno u la trei bad shah shitom na ka bynta jong ka bad kumno ha kaba khatduh U Blei U la

pynseisoh ia ka jingtrei shitom jong u. U la iathuh ia ki ba ki jingshitom jong u ha ka met ki la ktah ban pynjyndon mynsiem ia u teng reng; u la pan map na ki baroh na ka bynta kano kano kaba la pynsngewsih ia ki bad khamtam u la pan map na U Blei. Shuwa ban iakhlad u la sei la ka kti ban ai khublei ia ki uwei hadien uwei pat, ba ong u Beza, ym don uwei ruh uba khlem jreifi ummat haba u mih noh nangta,

U Calvin u la ai ka jingkhublei kaba khatduh ia ki Rangbah Nongsynshar Shnong kumjuh ruh ia la ki para ba iakit lyngkor lem bad u, ki Pastor. La don sa tang uwei u para nongtrei bad u lok ba hajan eh jong u ba u la kwah ban iakhublei khatduh shuwa ba un leit noh; uta u dei u Farel. Ha ka 2 tarik u May, u la ioh ka shithi na u Farel ba u dang shu khreh ban wan jngoh ia u. Tang shu ioh ia ka, u Calvin u la thoh kane ka shithi sha u Farel ia kaba la n̄iew ba ka la long kaba khatduh tam ha ka jingim jong u, "Khublei ko para ba ieit tam bad ba bha tam, namar ka long ka mon U Blei ba phin im hadien jong nga. To im kynmaw ia ka jingiasyllok lang jong ngi, kaba la long jingbha ia ka Balang U Blei bad ka ban dang iai seisoh na ka bynta jong ngi ha bneng. Nga kwah ba phin ym pynthait pynjrem ia ladc na ka bynta jong nga. Ka mynsiem jong nga ka tlot bad nga khmih-lynti man ka khyllipmat ba kan mih noh. Ka la biang ia nga ba nga im bad iap ha U Khrist, Uba long ka jingiohnong ia ki briew jong u ha ka jingiap bad ka jingim. Sa shisien. khublei iawai ia phi, bad ia baroh ki parabangeit kiba long ki paralok jong phi." Shisngi arsngi hadien, u Tymmen Farel uba la dap hapdang 75 bad 80 snem ka rta, u la poi sha kamra thiah pang

u Calvin tyrphut bad ki jaifkup ba la bit khyndew, na mar u la shu iaid da ka kjat naduh Newchatel haduh Geneva, palat spah mail ka jingjingai. Hadien ba u la iasyllok slem bad u Calvin, u la sah tang shimiet bad u la leit phai noh sha la ka jaka trei jone u.

Ha ka Sngi Thohdieng, 19 tarik u May, ki Pastor ki la iakynduh lang ban iatei paranongtrei kumba ju long ka rukom naduh ba sdang, bad ia kaba iabamja lang u la kyrpad ba yn pynkhreh ha ling jong u. Ha ka por bam, u la phah bah ia lade sha kamra bam u da shong lang hapdeng jong ki: u la duwai na kaba shitom bad u la kren ha ki, "Nga wan ban jngoh ia phi, ko para jong nga, khatduh khatwai; namar naduh mynta ngan ym shong bam shuh ha ka miej." U la mad khyndiat ka jingbam bad u la phah bah noh ia lade sha la jingthiah.

U dang sah shuh ha ka pyrtnei sa phra sngi naduh mynta. Ha kine ki sngi u la pynlat kham bun ka por ha ki jingduwai; ba la ithuh ym da ka sur hynrei da ki khmat. Ha ka jingshitom kaba kat kane, ka knmat jong u la ka la raikhoh eh, kam shym ityrkhong haduh kaba kut. U i kumba u dang sah mynsiem hynrei u la lah leit; bad ki brieu u la keif ban iasyllok, hynrei mynta tang bad U Kpa ba na bymjukut. Ha ka *Sngi Sait-jain* 27 tarik u May, 1564 u la i kham khlaif bad u la kham lah ban kren; hynrei ha kata ka janmiet ka por 8 baje u la mih bad u la jam bak sha lyndet ba ka khmat u brieu kam iohi bad ka shkor kam lah iohsngew. Ki kien kiba khatduh jong u ki long, "Nga kheif ba kita ki jingshah shitom ki jong ka pyrtnei sngi kaba mynta kim long ei ei ruh em ban ianujor....." (Rom 8:28)

U la jah noh jar shuwa ban pynkut ia ka dkhot baroh kawei.

Dang step ha ka sngi kaba bud, kaba dei ka Sngi U Trai, la thep synduk ia ka met jong u bad la leit on tep ia ka met jong u ha ka por ar baje janmiet, ha ka jaka tep kaba ha syndah ki kynroh shnong—tang kumba 500 sien jam. Ha kaba leit on tep ia u la don baroh ki Rangbah Doibar, ki Pastor, ki Professor jong ka College, ki paidbah bad shibun ki nongwei ba donburom kiba la wan shong rieh ha Geneva. Ngi lah tang ban shu pyrkhat ba ka jingleit on tep ka la long kaba jar jar ryngkat bad ki jingjreiñ ummat ha ki khmat kiba kham bun. U la lah bthah lypa shaphang kaba tep ia u ba yn ym leh pher na kaba ju long ia ki briew baroh. Kata kaba la ju long ka long ba ym bit han thaw mot ei ei halor ka jingtep jongno jongno u la long uba khraw, donnam bad donburom katno katno. Ym shym la buh dak ia ka jingtep jong u tad haduh kumba 300 snem hadien. La buh antad ia uwei u maw uba heh ha uba la thoh "J. C."; hynrei ha kata ka jaka hi la tih bad tep shibun ki met iap ha ki ar bad laispah snem, ym don jingkheif; ka jingbuh dak ka la long kaba shu antad.

U John Calvin u la iap hynrei u dang lm haduh mynta ha ka Balang Presbyterian ne Reformed Churches, ha ka *Institutes ne Ki Ain Shongtynrai jong ka Niam Khristan*, bad ha ka jingim ki Khristan ba la pynshong nongrim ha ka jinglong jingim ba beit, ba shida bad ba khlem jingarsap.

## LYNNONG XVIII

KA JINGIAR BAD KA JINGJYLLIEW  
KA JINGTREI U CALVIN.

Haba ka khubor ka la phriang kylleng ia ka Ri Europe ba u Calvin u la iap noh ki la mih ar jait ki jingsngew ha ki arliang ki Balang — Roman Katholik bad Protestant. Ha kawei ka liang la don ka jingrisa jop ba leh kmen, ha kawei pat ka la don ka jingsngewdiaw duh jingkyrmen ba pynshaiong dum tiaw bad jingmut bad jingpyrkhat. Na ka liang ka Balang Roman Katholik ki la sngewskhem ba ka jingiap u Calvin ka long ka baje tep briew ia ka Balang Protestant, khamtam ha Geneva. Ki la pyrkhat ba katto artad ka la iap duh haba la iap u nongialam jong ka. Ki la sngewskhem haduh katta ba u Pope u la phah hynñiew ngut ki riewradbah jong u ban shu leit shimti beit ia ka shnong Geneva ban pynrung blang ia ka hapoh ka Balang Roman Katholik. Haba ki la poi ka la long mar khongpong ia ka jingkhmihlynti jong ki. Kim shym la ioh iuhkjat hapoh ka shnong. Na ka liang ki Protestant pat ki la sngewnoh mynsiem haba u la leit noh u nongialam rangbah jong ki bad ki iohi shai ba yn ym don ba lah ban shan pyrshah ka jingthom jong ka Balang Roman Katholik. Hynrei kane ka jingsheptieng ki Protestant ruh kam shym la long kumta satia. Ka daw ka long ba la tei ia ka Reformation ym dei halor ki briew hynrei balor ki jinghikai shongtynrai kiba skhem. Ha ka jingim jong u kaba dang duna sanphew san snem, u Calvin u la thung skhem ia ka Reformation da ka jingim bad ki jinghikai jong u ia ka Balang ha Geneva. bad da ki jing-



thoh jong u kiba ia saphriang la ka Ri Europe baroh kawei.

Ki kam, ka jungtrei, ka nam bad ka jingiwbih ka jingim jong u ki la palat liam ia ka jinglong ba shisha jong u. U la ioh ka baibam na ka Dorbar Shnong kaba tang ban biang ia ka jingim jong u; u la pynmih ki kot ki sla haduh 96 jait, ba da ka jingdie ia ki un da la long uwei hapdeng ki briew jong ka lak ka putit; hynrei u la im ka jingim kaba synlar kum uuo uno u riew paidbah ka shnong Geneva Wat ki nongshun jong u ki tip ba um shym la long uba riewspah. U Pope Puis IV, haba la iathuh ha u ba u Calvin u la iap, u la ong, "Kaba la pynlong khlaiñ haduh yatne ia une u nonggeit niam ba pynbakra ka la long ba tyngka kam don dor ha khmat jong u." Shisha u la long kumta. U la bun la ka dohnud bad u la thew la ka khmat tang sha ka jingshisha ba shongtynrai (principle) ym shawei sha ar. Ki jingdonkam jong u na ka bynta ia lade kim da bun. Ha ki hynfiw snem kiba khatduh jong u u la bam tang shisien shisngi bad teng teng shisien ha ki laiphew hynriew kynta. U la ai kylluid na la ki jingdon sha ki kam ba bha baroh; ki nongphetwir ki la don borabor hapoh ting jong u; teng teng haba don kino kino na ki syiem bad ki bakhrav batri kiba donkam tyngka, u la ju ai kylliang ia ki. Haba u la poi sha kaba khim ba shipa katno katno um jn pan jingiarap na ka Dorbar kaba kyrshan baibam ia u. Shisien, ha ka snem 1546, haba u la pang, la pyntip sha ka Dorbar ba um don ei ei shuh; ka Dorbar ka la phah ai sha u kumba sawphew tyngka, hynrei um treh shim u la pynphai noh sha ki. Ki rangbah dorbar ki la thied da ka waiñ kaba bha kaba 40 tyngka shikhiew

bad ki la phah sha u; hynrei u pat, na ka bynta kine u la ai 40 tyngka sha ki Pastor kiba kham kyrduh eh. Haba u la pang khatduh ba uni lah trei shuh, um treh ban shim baibam. La ong ba ka spah jong u baroh ba u la ieh-noh haba u la iap ka la long tang kumba 1125 tyngka. Lada u la pang kham slem shuh shuh lehse un da donkam haduh ban da die noh sa bad ia ki kot ki sla jong u. Ha u Calvin, kaba kor bad kaba tam ha ka pyrthei kam dei ka spah bad ka burom hynrei ka jingshisha kaba shong tynrai. U la im u la iap na ka bynta kata: u la jop bad la kyntiew burom eh ia u da U Blei namar kane.

Ha ka jinglong jingman u la long uba kheif shi-wait ia iade. Um don jingsheptieng ia u briew ha kaba dei ban leh ne kren ia kaba dei ban long. Ki ktien jong u ki la long borabor kiba lyngkot bad kiba ha mat. Ki jingsneng jingkyntu jong u ia la ki lok bad ki parabangeit ki la long ha kane ka sur: "Ngi dei ban pyndem ia lade ha ki briew kiba synshar halor jong ngi, tang ba ngin leh ha U Trai. Lada ki ai hukum kaba kumno kumno pyrshah ia U, wat ai ba ngin pynshahshkor shi-sohpit ia ka, lane ban pynsgewngiew ei ei ia lade da ka burom bad ka kyrdan kaba ki don kum ki nongbishar." Ha ka jingkren khublei khatduh ia ki Pastor kiba leit jngoh pang khatduh ia u, u la ong ha ki da kine ki ktien: "Haba nga la wan nyngkong sha kane ka Balang ym shym la don ei ei ruh em. Ka la don ka jingiathuh-khana hynrei tang katta. Ia ki dur bleithaw la leit khura na ki ting bad la thang ia ki; hynrei ym pat shym don ka jingkylla ka jinglong briew (reformation). Baroh ka la long tang kaba kulmar suda.....Nga la im ha ki thma jingialeh kiba lynter hangne. La ju khublei myn-

thi beifi briew ia nga ha ki por janmiet da kiba iaid kyn-  
hun ki da pynbthei bad ki suloi sanphew ne hynriew-  
phew sien bthei hamar khmat jingkhong ka ling jong nga.  
Pyrkhat haduh katno ka la ktah ia nga u briew uba tlot.  
Hadien kata ki la behshnong ia nga bad nga la phet sha  
Strassburg. Haba nga la shong khyndiat por hangta,  
ki la wan khot biang, hynrei nga la ia kynduh ki jingeh  
kiba katjuh ha kaba trei ia la ka kam. Ki la kynshu ia  
nga da ki ksew, ki da kynha, "Dakait, Dakait," bad nga  
la shah tar ka jaiñkup bad shah dait na ki kjat. Nga  
la leit sha ka Dorbar ki Arspahngut haba ki dang iadait  
iashrut uwei bad uwei pat. .... bad haba nga la rung  
ki la ong ia [nga, "Rangbah, mih noh, ym dei bad phi ba  
ngin iakren." Nga la ong ha ki, "Em, ngan ym mih!  
Ale, pohjait (rascals), pyniap ia nga hangne bad kine ki ben  
ruh kin leh kumjuh." U la bteng shuh shuh la ha jinghren  
kumne, "Shaphang ki jinghikai jong nga: nga la bikai  
hok, bad U Blei U la ai ha nga ka jingaiei ban thoh kot.  
Nga la leh ia ka da ka mynsiem ba pyndem rit ia lade,  
bad katba nga lah ban tip ngam shym la pynbakla ne  
khyrwait pynkyllaiñ kawei ka dkhot na ka Ktien U Blei.....  
Ngam shym la thoh kaei kaei ruh da ka jingisih briew iano  
iano, bad nga la don borabor ka jingthmu ha khmat jong  
nga tang na ka bynta ka burom U Blei."

Ha ki jinghren da ki ktien ne ha kaba buh ha ki  
jingthoh um ju nang *kren poetry*, kata, kren pynsbuh,  
sien syntiew, pynroh, pynkhyllew bad thawdur, iano  
iano! Ha khmat jong u um don jingpyniapher hapdeng  
uba khraw kyrdan ban uba rit kyrdan: u la ai ka burom  
ha uba dei ban ai burom bad ka jingiaroh ha uba dei

ban ion jingiaroh. Ki ktien pyntngen jong u ia ki martyr ki la long kum ki jingjaw um slap ha ka ri ba ryngkhiang bad ba tyrkhong ia ka mynsiem jong ki. Ki syiem, ki nongsynshar, ki Pastor, ki rangbah nongseng balang bad nongialam ka Reformation haba ki pan jingmut na u shaphang ki jingeh ba ki iashem ki la nodkam ban pyrkhat da ki phewsien shuwa ba kin kyntait ia ki. Ki Kitab jong u kiba la phriang kylleng ia ka ri ki la rung ha ki ling ki bakhraw batri bad ki barit baria. Kine ki la pynroi ia u symbai jingpyrkhat ha ka doh nud ki briew haduh ba ym don shuh kano kano ka dur na kane ka khyndew kaba lah ban rat noh ia ki. Da ka ktien u la ioh hikai ia ka Balang ha Geneva; hynrei da ki jingthoh jong u u la pyniar ia la ka jinghikai sha kylleng ka Ri Europe.

Ki lok u Calvin kiba la rah ia u prew ding ka Reformation ki la don ha kylleng ki ri. Khlem da ong ia kito ki paranongiatrei lem ha Geneva ngi lah ban fiew ia kiba kham pawkhamat kumne: u Melanchthon na Germany uba la kham iajan jingmut bad u ban ia kaba bad u Luther ha ki bun ki bynta; u Bullinger bad u Musculus na Zurich; u Bucer, u Duke of Somerset, u Archbishop Cranmer bad u Syiem Edward V na England; u John Knox na Scotland; u John Lasco bad u Syiem Sigismund Augustus na Poland; u Syiem Christian I bad u Syiem Frederic na Denmark bad Sweden; u Coligny bad ka Syiem Margaret jong ka Navarre na France; u Peter Martyr Vermili bad u Turretini na Italy; u Mathurin Cordier na Lansanne; u Duke Christapher of Wurtemberg na Germany bad kiwei kiwei pat da ki phew bad ki spah bym lah fiew kyrteng.\*

Ka don ka jingphylla kaba khraw ba hapteng kane ka jingiar ka jingtrei jong u um shym la iashem bad uwei u Radbah ka Reformation, u Martin Luther. U Martin Luther u la kham shuwa ia u Calvin. Ki snem ka jingim jong u ki la long 1483-1546. Kane ka kdew ba haba u Calvin u la phet shnong sha Strassburg, u Luther ruh u dang don; hynrei kim shym la iakynduh hangno hangno ruh. Ym don jingartatien ba ki jingthoh u Martin Luther bad ki jingmut jong u ki la pynkhih ia ki jingpyrkhat u Calvin. Ha kawei ka shithi ba u la thoh sha u Luther u la ong, "Ah, ba ngan da lah ban her sha phi bad ialeh sngewbha ha ka kynhun jong phi, wat la ka long tang da ki khyndiat kyntal" Ha kawei pat ka shithi ba u la thoh sha u Bullinger u ong shaphang u Luther, "Nga la ju ong borabor ba lada u khot ia nga u *Soitan*, nga dei hi ban ai ha u ka burom ba nga fiiew ia u u shakri jong U Blei uba kordor eh." U Luther ruh u la fiiewkor eh ia u Calvin bad ia ka jingtrei jong u. Ngi kynmaw haba u Calvin u la don ha Strassburg, uwei u Cardinal Sadoletto u la thoh ka shithi sha ki Rangbah Dorbar ka Geneva shaphang ka jingshah ialam bakla jong ki ha u ba un leit rung biang shapoh Geneva. Haba ki nong-Geneva kim lah ai nia pyrshah ia u Sadoletto, u Calvin u la iarap ban jubab ia u da ka jingthoh kaba u la pynkhreh hynriew sngi bad u la phah shon bad phah kopi ia ka sha kylleng ki hima ka Ri Europe. Haba u Luther u la iohi ia ka u la sngewbha eh katta katta ba u la ong, Hangne ka dei ka jingthoh kaba don kti don kjat. Nga sngewkmen ka mya-

siem ba U Blei U pynmih kum kine ki briew. Kin bteng ia kaba nga la sdang ban ialeh pyrshah ia u Khrist-lamler, bad da ka jingiarap U Blei kin pyndep artat." \*Ha kawei ka shithi ba u Luther u la thoh sha u Bucer u ong, "Pyn-ong na ka bynta jong nga ba nga la ai khublei da kaba sngewburom eh ia u Sturm bad u Calvin, kiba ia ki Kitab jong ki nga la pule da kaba sngewbha eh."

Ka jingkhlaif ba kyrpang u Calvin kum u Reformer ka la long khamtam ha ka rukom pyniaid Balang jong u. Kaba la pynking khlieh ia ki nongialam ka Balang ha baroh ki aiom ka long ka Subjekt kaba iadei bad ki bor ka hima: kaei ka jingiadei ka Balang bad ka hima? Ka Sabjekt ka long kaba eh U Luther u la batai shaphang ka Balang ba ka long, "Ka jingiaseng lang ki riewkhuid, ka kynhun ba kynja mynsiem jong ki briew ha kawei ka jingngeit." Um shym la nang ban pyniaid shaphrang ia ki jingpyrkhat jong u shaphang ka Balang nalar kaba pynkyrpang ki briew kiba thikna ban ialap ia Ka Ktien U Blei bad ban pyndep ia ki Sakramen. U la kren shibun da ki jingthoh jong u shaphang ki bor ba kynja pyrthei bad ki bor ba kynja mynsiem, hynrei ban seng ia ka dur ka Balang kumba u sngewthuh, um lah. U la phla ha kawei ka Kitab jong u, *German Mass and Order of Divine Worship*, (haba la batai ka kit jingmut, *Ka Jinglypynbcit Pynryntih ia Ka Rukom Mane Blei bad ia ki Sokramen ha ki Balang Germany*), ba um lah ban ai ka plan kaba biang na ka bynta ka jingsynshar ia ka Balang. U Luther u la shem ba um lah ban pyniaid ia ka Reformation khlem ka bor jong ki Syiem bad nongsynshar pyrthei.

Kumta ruh ka la long ha Zurich hapoh ka jingialam u Zwingly bad ha England ha ka Balang Anglican.

Katba kiwei kiwei ki nongpynthymmai niam ki peit sha kaba pyllait mraw ia ki Khristan na ka jing synshar leh jubor ka Balang Roman Katholik, u Calvin u la leit kham shaphrang shuh shuh; um iohi ba ka myn-toi ban seng da kwei pat ka Balang ka ban sah ha kajuha ka rukom jinglong jingim kum ki Khristan Roman Katholik. Ka Reformation kaba shisha ka dei ban trei pynthymmai ia ka dur ka Balang kaba shabar bad ia ka jinglong ki dkhot kata ka Balang ha ki bynta kiba shapoh ruh: Ka dei ban pynthymmai ia ka Balang ha ka rukom synshar bad ia briew ruh kiba hapoh jong ka. Katba ka thma u Luther ka jur bad ki Syiem bad ki dorbar, ka thma u Calvin pat ka jur bad ki Riew Lyngkar. Na kane ka liang ngi lah ban ong ba ka ktien Reformer (mongpynthymmai niam) ka kham dei ban khot ia u Calvin ban ia u Luther. Kumba ngi la iohi ia ka Balang u Calvin ha Geneva, ka Balang ka dei ban don la ka bor. Ka bor jong ka ka long ban bishar da kaba rai rem rai ksan, sneng, kyntu, kynpham bad ka kut haduh kaba ot-balang. Shaphang kiwei kiwei ki kam kiba iadei bad ki kam ki briew ka shnong ha ka hima ban bishar katba kum ki Aia jong ka. Ka jingdonkam kaba nyngkong tam jong ki Khristan ka long ka Gospel. Ki briew jong ka Gospel ki dei ban long ki briew kiba la kloi ban shah kum ki martyr lada donkam. Haba la don ka kynhun ki riwngait ha kano kano ka jaka, u Calvin um pynshlur ban leit ai Sakramen ia ki tad haduh ba kin da pynlong ka kynhun kaba thikna bad ban da don ki Pastor kiba thikna. Dei na kane ka rukom jingpyniaid bad

jingsynshar balang ba la mih kaba don haduh mynta ka ngi kata kaba ngi khot Presbyterian bad ha Ri France bad shawei ki khot Reformed Churches.

Ka jingiadei u Calvin bad ka shnong Geneva ka la long kum hapdeng u kpa bad ki khun. Haba ki nong-phetwir ki wan rung hapoh shnong Geneva ki la wad ia u "*Brother Calvin*", hynrei ki nong-Geneva ki la pyn-beit ia ki ki ong, "Wat khot ia u, *Brother*; ngi hangne ngi khot ia u, *Master Calvin*". Ia ka shnong Geneva hi u la long kum u trai ling ba ha khlieh duh. Ki ia pdiang ia u kum u nonghikai bad u nongialam. Ka jing-ngeit bad ka jingsngew jong ki ka la long ba dei tang u Master Calvin uba long u nongbatai bad u nonghikai ba kongsan tam ia ka Ktien U Blei. Ka history ka jing-lm jong u ha Geneva ka la long kaba phylla haduh katta katta. Ia la ka met um kheif dor, ia ka jingiap um kheif snep. U la ieng halor kawei ka *principle* (ka nongrim jingshisha ba tynrai), kata ka long ba, ka Balang Khristan kaba shisha ka dei ban im da ka Gospel. U la ia-leh na ka bynta kane ha khmat ka Dorbar; u la ia-leh-thma bad ki Lyngkar kiba la thew ban pynpulom ia ki jingthmu jong u; u la hikai da la thew bad ka jingim khlem shongthait; u la seng ka rukom synshar Balang da kaba thung ki Pastor kiba don Ktien U Blei ha ki ban ialap bad bisit ia ki briew ha ki ling, bad u la seng ia ka Theological College ban pynbit ia ki nongtrei ban long ki nongialap ia ka Gospel, bad ban long ki Pastor. Ka long da shisha kaba sngewphylla ban tip ba ha ka shisnem, ong u Principal Theodore Beza, u Calvin u la iathuhkhana nator Pulpit arspah phraphew hynriew sien haba kheif kyllum ia ki katto katne snem, bad u



batai Theology bad Ktien U Blei kumba shispah phw-phew hynriew sien. Nalor ka Pulpit bad na ki Platform u la ther lut la ka ka bor pyrshah ia ka jinglong ba sniew bad ba poh ki brieve jong ka Geneva bad u plie pat ia ki lad ki lynti kumno ban kot sha ka kyrdan ka jinglaitluid Khristan kaba shisha. Kumne u Calvin kum u Pastor u la leh: kumba san sien shitaiew u la iathuhkhana ;ban shniah pynwandur ia ka longbrieve manbrieve ki nong-Geneva haduh ba la pynsuhsiong ia ki jingiwbih ka kyrteeng Geneva ha kylleng ki ri jong ka pyrthei wat haduh kane ka sngi. Naduh ka por u Calvin la ban bad shon jur ia ka bor jong ka Pulpit ha ka Balang. Haduh mynta, ki Pastor ha ;ki Balang Presbyterian ha ri Sepngi ki dei ban iathuhkhana la kumno kumno arsien man ka Sngi U Trai ha la ki Balang.

Ka jinglong ka shnong Geneva hadien ba u Calvin u la trei kumba shiphew snem, haba ianujor bad kaba la ju long ha ki por ba mynshuwa, ka la iapher nadong shadong kat ka bneng ka khyndew. Ka shnong, da ki bun spah snem, ka la long ka bym ju tip ia ka bor halor lade, ban synshar ia la ka longbrieve manbrieve, Ki Pastor ne Phadar jong ki ki la ;long kiba sarong thala awria sha ba palat, ka Sorkar ka la long kaba lehmon runar lamwir bad ki brieve ka shnong ka thaw ki la long ki bym don aih don suiñ, ki im bad ki leh katba ki mon. La kierit ia ka jinglong laitluid ka shnong bad ka Elaka hynrei ki long kiba im laitlan—uweipa-kawei kat sha ba dem ka mon. Ki ;iadih buaid khywin, ki iashad lang shynrang kynthai—shisien shisnem ki iashad lyngboit ha surok, ki iakhalai, ki iashoh iadat ha surok shnong, ki iaid kynhun ki da iarwai ki jingrwai awria ki da kren-

beifi Blei katba ki mon; nator kata, ka longling longsem ka shnong ka thaw kam don jingthikna thikni. La iathuh katto katne shaphang ki Lyngkar: kine ki dei tang ki nuksa shaphang ki bakhraw batri na ki ling ba la niew kiba donburom surom; hynrei lada hiar sha ka jinglong briew ba paidbah lei lei ym long iakren briew shuh Bad kane ka jinglong barim ngi lah ban iauujor bad kane harum pat ka jinglong ba thymmai jong ka shnong hadien ka jinpyntrei u Calvin da ka Gospel.

Ki nongbishar bad ki nongtrei nongktah ka shnong ka thaw ki sdang ia kawei-pa-kawei ka sngi da ka jingmane Blei. Hynriew baje mynstep la ju plie ia ki lingmane, bad ki paidbah na baroh ki dong ki iamih ban ialeit sngap ia ka jinghikai Ktien U Blei. Tang shu wai, ki samla ki ialeit sha Skul ne sha College, ki kpa jong ki ling bad ki khun ba la rangbah ki ialeit sha la iaki jaka trei bad ki lyngkha; ki iashem lang hapoh la ka ling ka ling ban iabam ja. Man ka janmiet tang shu dep bamja uwei-pa-uwei ki ialeit sha la ki jong ki jong ki Club ne Seng ban leit sngap khubor. Kiei ki jait khubor ba ki iasngewtynnad eh ban sngap? Kine ki la long ki jingkylli ba ki kwah tip eh: Kumno shaphang ka thma ki Protestant bad ki Katholik ha France—Italy—Spain? Kiei ki hukum pyrshah ia ki Protestant ba la mih thymmai na Rome? Iano ba la phasi shen ne khrai khlieh ne thang im, bad kumno ki kren khatduh? Katno ngut ki nongphetwir ki dang poi sha Geneva, bad kiei ki rukom shah pynshitom beifi jong ki ba ki la iakynduh?

Ka jingim ha ling ha sem ka la long kaba synlar

naduh ka bam ka dih haduh ka kup ka sem. Kim don jingdeng ksiar ne rupa ha ki riam ki beit jong ki. Naduh kiba khraw haduh kiba rit ki kohnguh ia ki Aifi ba la thaw pyrshah ia ka jingiakhalai, ki jingsmai bad iamai iatim, ki jingiashad, ki jingrwai awria, ki kam ialang ia-bam iadih mynmiet myniong. Haba ki kmie bad ki kpa jong ki ting ki sem ki la iohi ia ka jingtrei pynbha kine ki aifi ki kanun, ki la sngewkmen ym lah shuh ban ong, khamtam haba ki kynmaw ia ki sngi ba sniew kiba mynbarim. Kane ka jinglong synlar ki nong-Geneva ka la wallam ka jingdap jingkot ia ka shnong ka thaw haduh ba ki la ioh ban iarap had bei spah ia ki lok paramarjan Elaka haba ki shem pap shem sang. Kane ka jinglong ba synlar jong ki bad ka spah ka phew jong ki ka la ring ia ki nongtrei jingtrei kiba tbit bad kiba stad na kylleng ka Ri Europe ban wan shong kah tngen hapoh ki thapniang jong ka.

Ki Sngi U Blei ha shnong Geneva ki da long ki sngi ba kyntang shisha. Baroh ki briew ki sangeh na la ki kam bad ki jingtrei hapoh ne shabar shnong. Tang shu tied ka baje bah na lingmane St. Peter's, ki briew ki ialeit sha ki lingmane ha la ki jong ki jong ki dong; ki khang ia ki khyrdop shnong ba yn ym don mano mano uba mih shabar ne rung shapoh katba kiwei ki para ki dang mane Blei ha lingmane. Ym ju don shuh ki jingiakieh jingiajam, ki risa ki duhoi ha ki surok shnong, hynrei la pynsawa da ki sur jingrwai ba kyntang bad ba kyn-tiew mynsiem Ki nongmane Blei hapoh ki lingmane ki dih sngewbha ia ki khubor Gospel kiba pynkyntiew kham shajrong bad pynngam kham jylliew ia ka jing-

ngait jong ki. Ki jngduwai jong ki ha ki jingiaseng  
 ki long kiba nep bad kiba pei lyngba ia ki mawsiang  
 bneng ki da poi haduh khmat ka khet isnei U Bahakblich-  
 tam-eh.

---



MEGACALATA COMMERCIAL  
LIBRARY